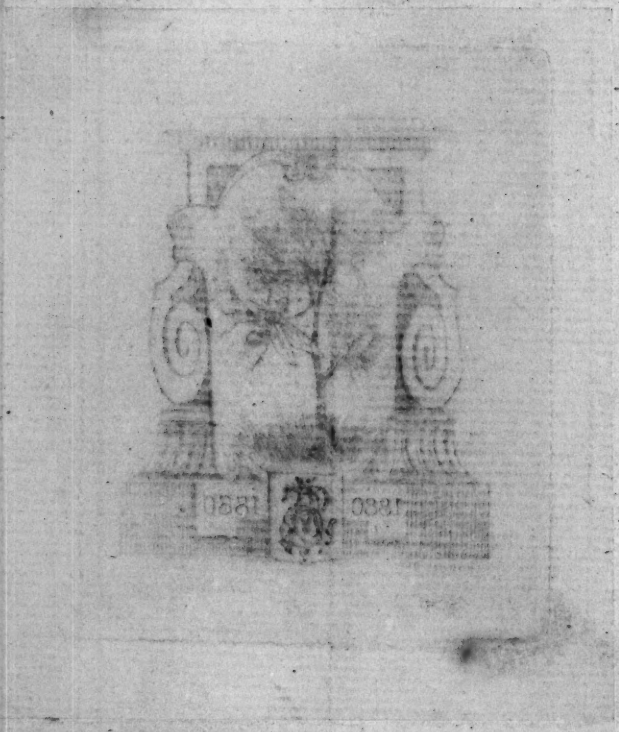
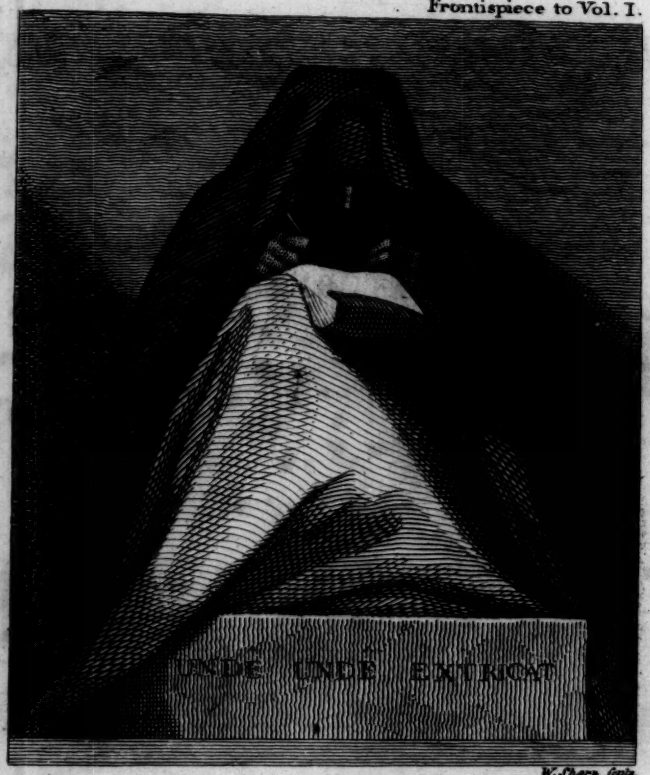
EX
LIBRIS
R. B. Ashbee

1880
1880
Chauvet P.



10602. h. 17.

Frontispiece to Vol. I.



London, Published Feb.ry 1. 1795, by T. Cadell, Strand.

ANECDOTES

OF

DISTINGUISHED PERSONS,

CHIEFLY OF THE

PRESENT AND TWO PRECEDING CENTURIES.

ILLUSTRATED BY ENGRAVINGS.

INDOCTI DISCANT, ET AMENT MEMINISSE PERITI.

THE FOURTH EDITION:

CONSIDERABLY ENLARGED,

AND

NEWLY ARRANGED AND DIGESTED.

IN FOUR VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR T. CADELL JUN. AND W. DAVIES,

IN THE STRAND.

1798.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THIS Work originally appeared in four small volumes, without much regard to chronology, or order of narration. By the advice of the Booksellers the present arrangement takes place, which may perhaps render the Collection more acceptable to the Public. Of its Contents about one-fifth part is new to the present Edition*.

History has been called "Philosophy "teaching by examples." Biography may be laid to be Philosophy rendered dramatic, and brought home to "each man's bufinefs "and bofom;" and, in the opinion of a great maiter† of this fpecies of compofition, "is, of the various kinds of narrative "writing,

* The New Articles may be had of Meffrs. Cadell and Davies, printed uniform with, and as a Supplement to, the former Editions.

† Idler, N° 84.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THIS Work originally appeared in four ſmall volumes, without much regard to chronology, or order of ſituation. By the advice of the Bookſellers the preſent arrangement takes place, which may perhaps render the Collection more acceptable to the Public. Of its Contents about one-ſixth part is new to the preſent Edition*.

Hiſtory has been called "Philoſophy "teaching by examples." Biography may be ſaid to be Philoſophy rendered dramatic, and brought home to "each man's buſineſs "and boſom;" and, in the opinion of a great maſter† of this ſpecies of compoſition, "is, of the various kinds of narrative

* The New Articles may be had of Meſſrs. Cadell and Davies, printed uniform with, and as a Supplement to, the former Editions.

† Idler, Nº 84.

"writing,

" writing, that which is moſt eagerly
" read, and moſt eaſily applied to the pur-
" poſes of life."

One deviation only from the general plan of the work occurs,—the introduction of a living character. In this, perhaps, the COMPILER but anticipates the wiſhes of the reader, who may think that a man like Dr. TUCKER *omni major eulogio* ſhould be alſo *omni exceptione major*.

GE-

GENERAL TABLE

OF

CONTENTS.

VOLUME THE FIRST.

BRITISH.

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
EDWARD I.	1272—1307		
		Roger Bacon	1214—1294
EDWARD III.	1327—1377	The King	
		Edward the Black Prince	1331—1376
RICHARD II.	1377—1399		
		John Wickliffe	1324—1382
HENRY IV.	1399—1413	The King	
		Sir William Gaſcoigne	D. 1413
HENRY V.	1413—1422	The King	
		Thomas Polton	1417
HENRY VI.	1422—1461	The King	
		Sir John Forteſcue	1465
		Duke of Suffolk	1440
EDWARD IV.	1461—1483	The King	
HENRY VII.	1485—1509	The King	
HENRY VIII.	1509—1547	The King	
		Princeſs Mary	1514

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
HENRY VIII.	1509—1547	Queen Catherine of Arragon	1486—1536
		Queen Anne Boleyn	1507—1536
		Cardinal Wolſey	1471—1530
		Cardinal Campejus	1530
		Lord Cromwell	1498—1540
		Sir Thomas More	1480—1535
		Fiſher, Biſhop of Rocheſter	1458—1535
		Eraſmus	1467—1536
		Archbiſhop Warham	D. 1532
		Duke of Norfolk	1547
		John Heywood	D. 1565
EDWARD VI.	1547—1553	The King	
MARY	1553—1558	The Queen	
		Lady Jane Grey	1537—1554
		Sir James Hales	1553
		Sir Nicholas Throckmorton	1554
ELIZABETH	1558—1603	The Queen	
		Mary Queen of Scots	1543—1587
		John Knox	1505—1572
		Buchanan	1506—1582
		Lord Burleigh	1518—1598
		Sir Nicholas Bacon	1510—1579
		Earl of Eſſex	D. 1601
		Archbiſhop Parker	1504—1575
		Archbiſhop Whitgift	1530—1604
		Earl of Arundel	1560
		Sir Roger Chamloe	1550
		Roger Aſcham	1515—1560
		Mr. Page	1600
JAMES I.	1603—1625	Princeſs Palatine	1645
		Lady Arabella Stuart	1603
		Counteſs of Pembroke	1603
		Villiers, Duke of Buckingham	1592—1628
		Lord Bacon	1561—1626
		Lord Coke	1549—1634
		Gondemar	1622
		Sir Walter Raleigh	1552—1618
		Biſhop Andrews	1565—1626
		Dr. Haydock	1604
		Dr. Donne	1573—1631

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
JAMES I.	1603—1625	Grotius	1582—1645
		Sir Toby Mathews	1609
		Inigo Jones	1620
CHARLES I.	1625—1649	The King	
		Queen Henrietta Maria	1609—1669
		Selden	1584—1654
		William Noy	D. 1634
		Earl of Pembroke	1640
		Lord Strafford	1593—1641
		Richard Boyle 1ſt Earl of Corke	1566—1643
		Biſhop Bedell	1570—1641
		Sir Henry Wotton	1568—1639
		Oliver Cromwell	1599—1658
		Richard Cromwell	1626—1712
		Sir Henry Vane	D. 1662
		Charles Patin	1633—1693
		Lord Fairfax	D. 1671
		Lord Keeper Finch	D. 1682
		John Hampden	1594—1643
		Sir William Waller	1643
		Lieut. Col. Joyce	1649
		Sir Henry Slingſby	1648
		Marquis of Worceſter	1655
		Sir Thomas Somerſet	1648
		Blanche Lady Arundell	1643
		Lord Keeper Williams	1582—1650
		James Howell Eſq.	1594—1666
		Preſident Bradſhaw	1648
		John Milton	1608—1674
		Archbiſhop Uſher	1580—1656
		Henry Martin Eſq.	1650
		Thomas Hobbes	1588—1679

VOLUME THE SECOND.

BRITISH.

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
CHARLES II.	1649—1685	The King	
		Lord Clarendon	1607—1674
		Duke of Ormond	1665
		General Monk	1608—1670
		William Prynne	1600—1669
		Dr. Harvey	1578—1657
		Sir Philip Warwick	1667
		Sir Richard Fanſhawe	1607—1666
		Lady Fanſhawe	1666
		Sir Matthew Hale	1609—1676
		Lord Chancellor Shafteſbury	1621—1682
		Gourville	1670
		Rev. William Mompeſſon	1666
		Jeremy Taylor	D. 1667
		John Wallis, D. D.	1680
		Iſaac Barrow, D. D.	1630—1677
		Samuel Butler	1612—1680
		Mr. Dryden	1631—1701
JAMES II.	1685—1689	The King	
		Edmund Waller	1605—1687
		Lord Chancellor Jefferies	D. 1689
		Dr. Sydenham	1642—1689
		Sir John Tabor	1710
		Dr. South	1633—1716
		Dr. Buſby	1606—1695
		Mr. Oldham	1653—1683
WILLIAM III.	1689—1702	The King	
		Queen Mary	D. 1695
		Earl of Warrington	1688
		Biſhop Burnet	1643—1714

WILLIAM

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
WILLIAM III.	1689—1702	Nicholas Facio	1686
		Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham	1646—1721
		Marquis of Halifax	1630—1695
		John Evelyn Eſq.	1620—1706
		John Locke	1632—1704
		Robert Nelſon Eſq.	1656—1715
		Boerhaave	1668—1738
		Sir Joſiah Child	1700
ANNE	1702—1714	The Queen	
		Sophia Electreſs of Hanover	D. 1705
		Rev. John Norris	1657—1711
		Geo. Hickes, D.D.	1642—1715
		Andrew Fletcher of Saltoun	1650—1716
GEORGE I.	1714—1727	The King	
		Duke of Marlborough	1650—1722
		Sarah Ducheſs of Marlborough	1739
		Lord Peterborough	D. 1736
		Lord Somers	1652—1716
		Earl Stanhope	1715
		Mr. Addiſon	1672—1719
		Lord Chancellor Macclesfield	1725
		Lord Chancellor King	1659—1733
		GranvilleLordLanſdowne	1667—1735
		Mr. Pope	1688—1744
		Dean Swift	1667—1745
		Matthew Prior	1664—1721
		Sir John Vanbrugh	D. 1726
		Mr. Congreve	1672—1729
		Lord Granville	1690—1763
		SirChriſtopherWren	1632—1723
		SamuelClarke,D.D.	1675—1729
		Sir Iſaac Newton	1642—1727
		Duke of Wharton	1699—1731
GEORGE II.	1727—1760	The King	
		Queen Caroline	1683—1737
		Dr. Butler, Biſhop of Durham	1692—1752
		Sir Robert Walpole	1674—1745

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
GEORGE II.	1727—1760	Dr. Cheyne	1671—1748
		Dr. Young	1684—1765
		Dr. Middleton	1683—1750
		Aaron Hill	1684—1749
		Admiral Boſcawen	1711—1761
		Dr. Hough, Biſhop of Worceſter	1650—1743
		Dr. Gregory Sharpe	1713—1771
		Handel	1684—1759
		James Thomſon	1700—1748
		Mr. William Collins	1721—1756
		Sir John Barnard	D. 1767
		Lord Cheſterfield	1695—1773
GEORGE III.	1760—	Princeſs Dowager of Wales	1719—1772
		Lord Chatham	1708—1778
		Earl of Mansfield	1705—1793
		Zachary Pearce, Biſhop of Rocheſter	1690—1774
		Wortley Montague Eſq.	1711—1776
		Dr. Johnſon	1709—1784
		David Garrick Eſq.	1716—1779
		Dr. Goldſmith	1729—1774
		John Hunter Eſq.	1725—1793
		Sir Joſhua Reynolds	1723—1792
		Sir William Jones	1746—1794
		Joſiah Tucker, D.D. Dean of Glouceſter	

APPENDIX.

No.
I. COPY of the Inſtruction ſent to the High Sheriff of Bucks; together with the Writ for levying the Ship-money.
II. Information filed by the Attorney-General againſt Mr. Selden, &c.
III. Addreſs from the Grand Jury of the County of Buckingham to his Majeſty King Charles the Firſt.
IV. Letter from Mr. Pym to Mr. Grenvile.
V. Letter from Mr. Tyrrell to Mr. Grenvile.
VI. Letter from Lord Warwick and Mr. Pym to the Deputy-Lieutenants of the County of Buckingham.
VII. Letter from the Lord General to the Deputy-Lieutenants of the County of Buckingham.
VIII. Letter from John Dormer, Eſq. to Mr. Cartwright.

VOLUME THE THIRD.

FOREIGN.

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
PAPACIES, &c. of *ITALY.*			
Theodoric I.	489—526	The King	
Innocent IV.	1241—1254		
		St. Thomas Aquinas	1224—1274
Nicholas III.	1277—1280		
		Cimabue	1230—1300
		Giotto	1276—1336
Urban VI.	1378—1389		
		Emanuel Chryſoloras	1355—1415
Cosmo de Medicis	1430—1464	Coſmo de Medicis	
		Donatello	1383—1466
Lorenzo de Medicis	1478—1492	Lorenzo de Medicis	
		John Laſcaris	1445—1535
		Georgio Scali	1485
Alexander VI.	1492—1503	The Pope	
		Cæſar Borgia	D. 1507
Julius II.	1503—1513	The Pope	
		Michael Angelo	1474—1564
		Raphael D'Urbino	1483—1520
Leo X.	1513—1521	The Pope	
		Tetzel	1520
		Martin Luther	1483—1546
		Melancthon	1497—1560
		Palingenius	1530
		John Calvin	1509—1564
		Servetus	1509—1553

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
Adrian VI.	1521—1523	The Pope	
Clement VII.	1523—1534		
		Propertia da Roſſi	1530
		Corregio	1494—1534
		Muncer	D. 1525
Paul III.	1534—1549		
		Ignatius Loyola	1491—1556
		Guicciardini	1482—1540
Paul IV.	1555—1559		
		Beza	1519—1605
		Fallopius	1523—1563
Cosmo I.	1569—1574	The Grand Duke	
Cosmo II.	1609—1621	The Grand Duke	
Innocent X.	1644—1655	The Pope	
		David Teniers	1582—1649
Innocent XI.	1676—1689	The Pope	

EMPIRES.

TURKS.

Mahomet II.	1451—1481	The Emperor	
		Scanderbeg	1404—1467

CHINA.

Kang Hi	1661—1724	The Emperor	

GERMANY.

Sigismund	1411—1438	The Emperor	
		John Huſs	1376—1415
Maximilian I.	1493—1519	The Emperor	
		Albert Durer	1471—1528
		Œcolampadius	1482—1531
Charles V.	1519—1558	The Emperor	
		Guillaume de Croy	1458—1521

Sovereigns:	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
CHARLES V.	1519—1558	Cardinal Ximenes	1437—1517
		Cardinal Farneſe	D. 1589
		Annibal Caracci	1560—1609
		Agoſtino Caracci	1557—1602
		Benvenuto Cellini	1500—1570
		Antonio Guevara	D. 1544
		Camerarius	1500—1575
		Philippo Strozzi	D. 1538
		Barthelemi de las Caſas	1474—1566
		John of Leyden	D. 1536
RUSSIA.			
PETER the GREAT.	1696—1725	The Emperor	
CATHERINE II.	1762—1796	The Empreſs	
KINGDOMS, DUKEDOMS, &c.			
SWEDEN.			
GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS	1611—1632	The King	
CHRISTINA	1632—1654	The Queen	
		Oxenſtiern, Great Chancellor	D. 1632
		Deſcartes	1596—1650
CHARLES XII.	1697—1718	The King	
PRUSSIA.			
FREDERIC III.	1740—1786	The King	
		Ferdinand Prince of Brunſwick	1759
		Marſhal Keith	D. 1758

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
PORTUGAL.			
John II.	1481—1495	The King	
John III.	1521—1557	The King	
John IV.	1640—1656	The King	
ARRAGON.			
Alphonso V.	1416—1458	The King	
SPAIN.			
Ferdinand V.	1479—1504	The King	
		Queen Iſabella	1451—1504
		Gonſalvo the Great Captain	1441—1515
		Columbus	1442—1506
Philip II.	1556—1598	The King	
		Don Carlos	D. 1568
Philip IV.	1621—1665		
		Count Olivarez	D. 1645
		Lope de Vega	1562—1635
Philip V.	1700—1724	The King	
		Cardinal Alberoni	1664—1752
FRANCE.			
Louis I.	814—840	The King	
Hugh Capet	987—996	The King	
Louis VI.	1108—1137	The King	
		Abelard	1079—1142
Louis VIII.	1223—1226	The King	
Louis IX.	1226—1270	The King	
John Duke of Normandy	1328—1350	The Duke	
John II.	1350—1364	The King	

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
John Duke of Bourbon	1361—1412	The Duke	
Charles V.	1364—1380	The King	
		Bertrand Dugueſchlin	1311—1380
Charles VI.	1380—1422	The King	
Rene' II. Duke of Lorraine	1408—1480	The Duke	
Charles VII.	1422—1461	The King	
		Agnes Sorel	D. 1450
		Aimerigot Tête-noire	1450
		Jeanne d'Arc	1407—1431
Charles the Bold, Duke of Burgundy	1433—1477	The Duke	
Louis XI.	1461—1483	The King	
		Princeſs Margaret	1480—1530
		La Dame de Beaujeau	1480
Charles VIII.	1483—1498	The King	
		Philip de Comines	1445—1509
Louis XII.	1498—1515	The King	
		Anne de Bretagne	1476—1514
		Abbé Blanchet	1459—1519
Francis I.	1515—1547	The King	
		Margaret Queen of Navarre	1492—1549
		Marot	1495—1520
		Mareſchal Strozzi	1508—1558
		The Conſtable of Bourbon	D. 1572
		Chevalier Bayard	1474—1524
		Andrea Doria	1476—1560
		M. de Vielleville	D. 1570
		Leonardo da Vinci	1445—1520
Henry II.	1547—1559	The King	
		Amyot, Biſhop of Auxerre, &c.	D. 1590

VOLUME THE FOURTH.

FOREIGN.

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
CHARLES IX.	1560—1574	The King	
		Catherine de Medicis	1519—1589
		Francis Duc de Guiſe	1519—1563
		Duc de Guiſe (Le Balafré)	1550—1588
		Anne Duc de Montmorenci	1515—1567
		Marſhal Sepier	1570
		Baron d'Adrets	1573
		Admiral de Coligny	1516—1572
		Morvilliers, Keeper of the Seals	1507—1577
		Hennuyer, Biſhop of Liſieux	1572
		Viconte d'Orte	1572
		Duc de Montpenſier	1572
		Noſtradamus	1503—1566
		Chancelier de l'Hôpital	1505—1574
		Le Preſident de Thou	1533—1617
		Montagne	1533—1592
		Pierre Charron	1541—1603
		Cardan	1501—1575
HENRY III.	1574—1589	The King	
		Duc d'Alençon	1583
		Louiſa de Lorraine (Queen)	D. 1601
		Achilles Harlay	1588
		Magdalene de St. Nectaire	1575
		Muretus	1526—1585
		Paſſerat	1534—1602

CHARLES

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
CHARLES EMANUEL I. Duke of Savoy	1580—1630	The Duke	
HENRY IV.	1589—1610	The King	
		Marguerite de Valois (Queen)	1552—1615
		Sully	1559—1641
		Armand de Biron	D. 1592
		Charles Gontaut de Biron	D. 1602
		Preſident Jeannin	D. 1622
		Cardinal d'Oſſat	1536—1604
		Theodore d'Aubigné	1550—1630
		Theodoric de Schomberg	1583—1632
		M. de Sillery	1544—1624
		Crillon	1541—1615
		Seigneur de Beaumanoir	D. 1614
		Pierre de Cayet	1525—1610
		Abbé Ruçellai	D. 1628
		St. François de Sales	1567—1622
		Marquis Spinola	1569—1630
		Joſeph Scaliger	1540—1609
LOUIS XIII.	1610—1643	The King	
		Mary de Medicis	D. 1642
		Ann of Auſtria	1602—1666
		Marechal d'Ancre	D. 1617
		Le Chevalier de Guiſe	1612
		Henri Duc de Montmorenci	1595—1632
		Cardinal Richlieu	1585—1642
		Alphonſe de Richlieu	1582—1653
		Marſhal Marillac	D. 1632
		Michael Marillac	D. 1632
		Duc de Rohan	1579—1638
		Cardinal de Berulle	1575—1643
		Jaques de Callot	1593—1635
		Campanella	1568—1639
		Auguſte de Thou	D. 1642
		La Comteſſe de St. Balmont	1638
		Madame de Sevigné	1626—1696
		Lemerius	1618

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
Louis XIII.	1610—1643	Marſhal Rantzau	D. 1650
		Malherbe	1556—1628
		Godeau Biſhop of Vence	1605—1672
		Peyreſc	1580—1637
Louis XIV.	1643—1715	The King	
		Prince of Conde	1621—1686
		Gaſton Duke of Orleans	1608—1660
		Philip Duke of Orleans	D. 1701
		Madame de la Valiere	D. 1710
		Madame de Maintenon	1635—1719
		Maſque de Fer	
		Henry Duke of Guiſe	1614—1664
		Cardinal de Retz	1613—1679
		Cardinal Mazarin	1602—1661
		Colbert	1619—1683
		Gomberville	1599—1674
		Duc de la Rochefoucault	1630—1680
		John Gerard Voſſius	1577—1649
		Salmaſius	1588—1653
		Gaſſendi	1592—1655
		Father Mabillon	1632—1707
		Santeuil	1630—1697
		Paſcal	1623—1662
		Omer Talon	1595—1652
		Preſident Molé	1584—1656
		Foucquet	1615—1680
		Peliſſon	D. 1693
		M. Dumoulin	D. 1680
		Regnard	1647—1709
		Seneçai	1643—1737
		Lainez	1660—1710
		Racine	1639—1699
		Charpentier	1620—1702
		Father Bouſſieres	1672
		Segrais	1624—1701
		Lulli	1633—1685
		M. Arnauld d'Andilly	1589—1674

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
Louis XIV.	1643—1715	Arnauld, Biſhop of Angers	1700
		Abbé Arnauld	1720
		Anthony Arnauld	1612—1694
		Marſhal de Navailles	D. 1684
		St. Evremonde	1613—1703
		Cardinal d'Eſte	1660
		Dom Noel d'Argonne	1640—1704
		Sorbiere	1615—1670
		Bayle	1647—1706
		Jean d'Alba	1700
		Abbé de Rancé	1626—1700
		Francois Caſſandre	D. 1695
		Gui Patin	1602—1672
		Pavillon	D. 1705
		Prince Eugene	1663—1736
		Marſhal Turenne	1611—1675
		Montecuculi	D. 1680
		Duc de Montauſier	D. 1691
		Cardinal de Polignac	1661—1741
		Antonio Priolo	1648
		Duc de Longueville	1648
		Madame de Longueville	1648
		Nicolo Pouſſin	1594—1665
		Rubens	1577—1646
		Le Sueur	1617—1655
		Bouchardon	1698—1762
Charles V. Duke of Lorraine	1675—1690	The Duke	
Louis XV.	1715—1774	The King	
		Louis Dauphin	1729—1765
		Regent Duke of Orleans	1674—1723
		Madame de Baviere	1688—1741
		Cardinal Dubois	D. 1723
		Mr. Law	1688—1729
		M. Boudou	1720
		M. de Belſunce, Biſhop of Marſeilles	1720
		Cardinal Fleury	1653—1743
		Marſhal Saxe	1696—1750
		M. Duclos	D. 1772

Sovereigns.	Date and Duration of Sovereignty.	Anecdotes of	Flouriſhed.
Louis XV.	1715—1774	Fontenelle	1657—1756
		Monteſquieu	1689—1755
		Abbé de Marſy	D. 1763
		Rameau	1683—1764
		M. d'Acquin	1750
		Du Cerceau	1670—1730
		Marivaux	1688—1763
Louis XVI.	1774—1793	The King	
		Voltaire	1694—1778
		J. J. Rouſſeau	1712—1778
		Cardinal de Brienne	1750
		M. Turgot	1777
		M. Chamfort	1789
		Abbé Brotier	D. 1789

ANEC-

ANECDOTES
OF
DISTINGUISHED PERSONS.

BRITISH.

EDWARD THE FIRST.
[1272—1307.]

ROGER BACON.

THIS acute and learned Franciſcan Monk was, according to Mr. Selden, of a gentleman's family in Dorſetſhire, and was born in 1214. He began his ſtudies very early at Oxford, and then went to Paris, where he purſued mathematics and phyſic; and, as Mr. Selden relates, was made Profeſſor of Divinity in the Univerſity of that city. He returned to Oxford ſoon afterwards, and applied himſelf to the learned lan-

guages*, in which he made ſo rapid a progreſs, that he wrote a Latin, a Greek, and an Italian Grammar. He makes great complaints of the ignorance of his times, and ſays, that the Regular Prieſts ſtudied chiefly ſcholaſtic divinity, and that the Secular Prieſts applied themſelves to the ſtudy of the Roman law, but never turned their thoughts to philoſophy. The learned Dr. Freind, in his Hiſtory of Phyſic, very juſtly calls this extraordinary man "the "miracle of the age in which he lived;" and ſays, that he was the greateſt mechanical genius that had appeared ſince the days of Archimedes. Roger Bacon, in a Treatiſe upon Optical Glaſſes, deſcribes the Camera Obſcura, with all ſorts of glaſſes that magnify or diminiſh any object, bring it nearer to the eye, or remove it farther; and Dr. Freind ſays, that the teleſcope was evidently known to him. "Some of theſe, and "his other mathematical inſtruments," adds that learned Writer, "coſt 200l. or 300l."

* How much the ſtudy of the learned languages was neglected in his time, Roger Bacon himſelf informs us; for in a letter to his patron Clement the Fourth, he tells him, that there were not four among the Italians who underſtood the grammatical rudiments of Greek, Latin, and Italian; and he adds, that even the Latin tongue, for the beauty and correctneſs of it, was ſcarcely known to any one. He ſays, that the Scholars, as they were then called, were fitter for the cradle than for the chair.

and

and Bacon ſays himſelf, that in twenty years he ſpent 2000l. in books and in tools; a prodigious ſum for ſuch kinds of expences in his day!

Bacon was almoſt the only Aſtronomer of his age; for he took notice of an error in the Calendar with reſpect to the aberration of the ſolar year; and propoſed to his patron, Clement the Fourth, a plan for correcting it in 1267, which was adopted three hundred years afterwards by Gregory XIII.

Bacon was a chymiſt alſo, and wrote upon medicine. There is ſtill in print a work of his, on retarding the advances of old age, and on preſerving the faculties clear and entire to the remoteſt period of life; but, with a littleneſs unworthy of ſo great a mind as his was, he ſays, "that he does not chooſe to expreſs himſelf ſo "clearly as he might have done reſpecting diet "and medicines, leſt what he writes ſhould fall "into the hands of the Infidels."

Gunpowder, or at leaſt a powder that had the ſame effect, ſeems to have been known to him, if he were not the inventor of it; for, in a letter to John Pariſienſis, he ſays,

"*In omnem diſtantiam quam volumus, poſſumus*
"*artificialiter componere ignem comburentem, ex*

" *ſale petræ et aliis, viz. ſulphure & carbonum* " *pulverem. Præter hanc, (ſcilicet combuſtionem,)* " *ſunt alia ſtupenda, nam ſoni velut tonitus et cor-* " *ruſcationes fieri poſſunt in aëre, immo majore hor-* " *rore quàm illa quæ fiunt per naturam:*—By our " ſkill we can compoſe an artificial fire, burning " to any diſtance we pleaſe, made from ſalt- " petre and other things, as ſulphur and char- " coal powder. Beſides this power of com- " buſtion, it poſſeſſes other wonderful pro- " perties; for ſounds like thoſe of thunder and " coruſcations can be made in the air, more " horrid than thoſe occaſioned by Nature."

EDWARD THE THIRD.

[1327—1377.]

" THIS Monarch," ſays a French Hiſtorian, " was deſirous that his ſon, Edward the Black " Prince, ſhould have all the honour of the " glorious day at Creſſy. He wiſhed to teach " him to be victorious, and he entruſted him " to two Noblemen very proper for that pur- " poſe. He ſaid to him, after the battle, *Beau* " *fils, Dieu vous doit bonne perſeverance; vous* " *êtes mon fils, car loyaument vous êtes acquité en* " *ce jour, ſi êtes digne de terre tenir.*"

Aimeri

Aimeri di Pavia, an Italian by whom Edward the Third was educated, was entrusted by him with the government of Calais, then lately taken from the French. He had agreed for a certain sum to restore it to them; and Geoffroy de Charny, the Governor of St. Omer, was on a day fixed to bring the money, and enter the town. On the day appointed, he came with some chosen troops, placed them near Calais, and sent in the money to the Governor. A delay took place, under pretence that the money was wrong; and Edward the Third, to whom Aimeri had discovered the whole transaction, rushed out on horseback, disguised, with some horsemen, to attack the French troops. Among them was a Knight celebrated for his bravery, named Eustache de Ribaumont. The King, desirous to try his strength with him, cried out, "*A moi, Ribaumont!*" The valiant French Knight immediately flew at him with great violence, and unhorsed him. Edward, remounting, attacked him again with great bravery, but could make no impression upon him: at last, Ribaumont finding himself alone, his friends and companions having fled, surrendered himself to Edward, without knowing that he had the honour of being made prisoner by a Sovereign. Edward conducted him to the Castle of Calais, where, among some other soldiers, he found

found the Governor of St. Omer. "For you, "Sir," ſaid he to Charny, "I have very little "reaſon to love you, for you wiſhed to get "from me for ſixty thouſand crowns, what had "coſt me much more. For you, Meſſire Ribau- "mont Euſtache, of all the Knights in the "world that I have ever ſeen, you beſt know "how to attack your enemy, and to defend "yourſelf. I never in my life was engaged in "any combat, in which I had more to do to "defend myſelf than I have had juſt now with "you. I give you very readily the glory of it, "and that of being above all the Knights of my "Court, as I am in honour obliged to do by a "juſt judgment." At the ſame time the gene- rous Prince, taking from his own head a coronet of pearls, which he had worn, placed it on that of Ribaumont, and told him to wear it for that year, as a mark of his courage. "I know," added Edward, "Meſſire Euſtache, that you "are gay, fond of the ladies, and delight in "their company; ſo wherever you go, always "mention that I gave you this coronet. I re- "leaſe you from your priſon, and you may quit "Calais to-morrow, if you pleaſe."

"This inſtance," ſays the candid Author of *Hiſtoire du Patriotiſme François*, "of good- "humour and generoſity, in the true ſpirit of "chivalry,

" chivalry, in Edward, muſt be extremely pleaſ-
" ing to every one, as it makes that Monarch
" appear in his true character. If rage and in-
" dignation at the delay of the ſurrender of
" Calais to him, had not for a moment put a
" violence upon his diſpoſition, his crown of
" pearls would have been for Euſtache de St.
" Pierre, or Jean de Vienne."

EDWARD THE BLACK PRINCE.

" EDWARD, Prince of Wales," ſays Mon-
tagne, " that Engliſh Prince who governed
" Guienne for ſo long a time, a perſonage whoſe
" condition and whoſe fortune had always ſome
" diſtinguiſhed points of grandeur, had been
" very much offended by the inhabitants of the
" city of Limoges; and, taking the town by
" ſtorm, could not be wrought upon by the
" cries of the people, of the women and of the
" children, who were given up to ſlaughter, im-
" ploring his mercy, and throwing themſelves
" at his feet, till proceeding farther in the town,
" he perceived three French Gentlemen, who
" with an incredible degree of courage were
" alone ſuſtaining the ſhock of his victorious
" army. His conſideration and reſpect of ſuch
" diſtinguiſhed valour, immediately blunted the
" edge of his reſentment, and he began, by

" granting the lives of thoſe three perſons, to " ſpare the lives of all that were in the town."

Froiſſart has preſerved the names of theſe three brave men: " They were," ſays he, " Meſſieurs Jehan de Villemur, Hugues de la " Roche, and Roger de Beaufort, ſon of the " Count de Beaufort, Captains of the town. " When they ſaw," adds the Chronicler, " the " miſery and the deſtruction that was preſſing " upon themſelves and their people, they ſaid, " We ſhall be all dead men, if we do not defend " ourſelves: let us then ſell our lives dearly, as " true Chevaliers ought to do: and theſe three " French Gentlemen did many feats at arms. " When the Prince in his car came to the ſpot " where they were, he obſerved them with great " pleaſure, and became ſoftened and appeaſed by " their extraordinary acts of valour. The " three Gentlemen, after having fought thus " valiantly, fixing their eyes upon their ſwords, " ſaid with one voice to the Prince and the " Duke of Lancaſter, " My Lords, we are yours; " you have conquered us; diſpoſe of us according " to the law of arms."—" By Heaven," replied " the Duke of Lancaſter, " we have no other in- " tention, Meſſire Jehan, and we take you as our " priſoners."—And ſo," adds Froiſſart, " theſe " noble Chevaliers were taken, as I have been " informed." *Livre* 1. *c.* 289.

" The

"The moſt common method," ſays Montagne, "to ſoften the hearts of thoſe whom we "have offended, is, when they have the power "to revenge themſelves in their hands, by ſeeing "us at their mercy, to move them by our ſub-"miſſion to pity and commiſeration. Some-"times, however, bravery, conſtancy, and reſo-"lution, though directly contrary methods, have "produced the ſame effect."

RICHARD THE SECOND.

[1377—1399.]

JOHN WICKLIFFE.

"WICKLIFFE," ſaid Luther, "attacked the "morals and the rites of the Church of Rome. "The Monks, particularly thoſe of the Mendi-"cant Order, ſeem to be the great objects of his "ſatire. He charges, in one of his Tracts, the "Freres, that is, the Fryars, with holding fifty "hereſies, and many more, if men would ſeek "them well out. He oppoſed very much the "giving tithes, unleſs to thoſe who officiated at "the Altar. He attacked the Pope's ſupremacy, "and the doctrine of tranſubſtantiation. In his "MS. Treatiſe, 'Why Poor Prieſts have no

"Benefices,'

" Benefices,' he ſays, ' And if Lords ſhallen
" preſent Clerks to Benefices, they wolen have
" commonly gold in great quantity; and holden
" their curates in their worldly office, and ſuffren
" the wolves of Hell to ſtrangle men's ſouls; ſo
" that they have much gold, and their office don
" for nought, and their chapels holden up for vain
" glory and hypocriſy; and yet they wolen not
" preſent a clerk able of kunning of God's laws,
" and good life and holy enſample to the people,
" but a kitchen-clerk, or a penny-clerk, or wiſe
" in building caſtles, or worldly doing, tho he
" kanne not read well his Sauter, (Pſalter,) and
" knoweth not the Commandments of God, ne
" Sacraments of the Church. And yet ſome
" Lords, to colouren their ſimony, wole not take
" for themſelves, but kerchiefs for the lady, or a
" tun of wine. And when ſome Lords wolden
" preſent a good man, and able for love of God
" and Chriſtian ſouls, then ſome Ladies ben means
" to have a dancer, a tripper or tapits, or hun-
" ter or hawker, or a wild player of ſummer's
" gamenes, for flattering and gifts going betwixte;
" and if it be for dancing in bed ſo much the
" worſe."

Wickliffe tranſlated the Bible into Engliſh, and was ſo voluminous a writer, that Lubinio Lepus, Biſhop of Prague, burnt two hundred volumes

volumes written by this extraordinary perſon, which belonged to ſome of the heretical Noblemen of Bohemia.

Courtenay, Biſhop of London, cited Wickliffe to appear before him at Paul's, to give ſome account of the new opinions which he held. Wickliffe came attended by the Duke of Lancaſter and the Earl Marſhall. The crowd was ſo great, that the Lord Marſhall was obliged to make uſe of his authority to get Wickliffe through it. The Biſhop, diſpleaſed at ſeeing him ſo honourably attended, told the Lord Marſhall, "that if he "had known beforehand what maeſtries he would "have kept in the church, he would have ſtopped "him out from coming there." The Duke of Lancaſter, indignant at this threatening language, told the Biſhop, "that he would keep ſuch "maeſtries there, though he ſaid nay." Wickliffe, as uſual, was ſtanding before the Biſhop and the reſt of the Commiſſioners, to hear what things were laid to his charge, when the Lord Marſhall deſired him to ſit down; telling him, that as he had many things to anſwer to, he had need of a ſoft ſeat to be at his eaſe. The Biſhop replied, "that he ſhould not ſit there; for," added he, "it is neither according to law nor "reaſon, that he who was cited to anſwer before "his Ordinary (the Lord Pope) ſhould ſit down "during

" during the time of his anſwer." On this many angry words took place between the Biſhop and the Earl Marſhall. The Duke of Lancaſter then interfered, and told the Biſhop, " that the " Earl Marſhall's motion was a very reaſonable " one, and that as for him, (the Biſhop,) he was " now become ſo proud and ſo arrogant, that " he (the Duke) would bring down not only " the pride of him but of every prelate in Eng- " land;" adding, " that rather than take what " the Biſhop ſaid at his hands, he would pull " him out of the church by the hair of his head." Theſe ſpeeches occaſioned the aſſembly to become very tumultuous, ſo the Court broke up without doing any thing.

Wickliffe died of the palſy, at his parſonage of Lutterworth, in 1382, and his bones were taken up and burnt by a decree of the Council thirteen years afterwards.

The learned and candid Melancthon ſpeaks thus of Wickliffe:

" He fooliſhly confounds the Goſpel and poli- " tics, and does not ſee that the Goſpel permits " us to make uſe of all the lawful forms of Go- " vernment of all nations. He contends, that it " is not lawful for Prieſts to have property. He " inſiſts

" inſiſts that tithes* ought only to be paid to thoſe " who teach, as if the Goſpel forbad the uſe of " political ordinances. He wrangles ſophiſtically " and completely ſeditiouſly about civil domi- " nion."

HENRY THE FOURTH.

[1399—1413.]

" During his laſt ſickneſſe," ſays Hollinſhed, " Henry cauſed his crowne (as ſome write) to " be ſet on a pillow at his bed's head, and ſud- " denlie his pangs ſo ſore troubled him, that he " laie as though all his vital ſpirits had beene " from him departed. Such as were about him, " thinking

* Oſborne in his celebrated " Advice to his Son," ſays, " Grudge not tithes to the teachers of the Goſpel, aſſigned " for their wages by the Divine Legiſlator: of whoſe in- " ſtitutes this was none of the leaſt profound, that the Tribe " of Levi were prohibited all other revenue than what was " deducible out of the tenth part of the other eleventh's in- " creaſe; ſetting bounds thereby to all the improvement " their wiſdom, and the tie the prieſthood had over the " people's conſciences, might in the future poſſibly make, " in cauſing their maintenance to riſe and fall proportionably " to the general ſtandard of the nation's felicity; which this " limitation obliged them to promote, and for their own " ſakes to oppoſe all incroachments likely to interrupt their " brethren's utility."

" thinking verelie that he had been departed, " covered his face with a linen-cloth.

" The Prince his ſonne, (afterwards King " Henry the Fifth,) being hereof advertiſed, " tooke awaie the crowne and departed. The " Father, being ſuddenlie revived out of that " trance, quicklie perceived the lacke of his " crowne; and having knowledge that the Prince " his ſonne had taken it awaie, cauſed him to " come before his preſence, requiring of him, " what he meant, ſo to miſuſe himſelf. The " Prince with a good audacitie anſwered, ' Sir, " to mine and to all men's judgements, you " ſeemed dead in this world; wherefore I, as " your next heire apparent, take that as mine " own, and not as yours.'—' Well, faire Sonne, " (ſaid the King, with a great ſigh,) what right " I had to it, God knoweth.'—' Well, (ſaid the " Prince,) if you die King, I will have the gar- " land, and truſt to keep it with the ſworde " againſt all mine enemies, as you have done.'— " Then (ſaid the King) I commit all to God, " and remember you to do well.' With that " he turned himſelf in his bed, and ſhortlie after " departed to God."

SIR WILLIAM GASCOIGNE,

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE KING'S BENCH.

THE following account of this courageous and inflexible Magiſtrate is taken from "*Magnæ Britanniæ Notitia*," article "Gunthorp:"

"Famous only for the antient, virtuous, and "warlike family of Gaſcoign, two of which "(both Knights and named William) were High "Sheriffs of the county of York in the reigns of "Henry VI. and VII. But, before either of "theſe, there was a Knight of this family, named "alſo Sir William Gaſcoign, far more famous "than they. He was bred up in our Municipal "laws in the Inner Temple, London, and grew "ſo eminent for his ſkill and knowledge in "them, that he was made Chief Juſtice of the "King's Bench by Henry the Fourth, in the "eleventh year of his reign, and kept that high "ſituation till the fourteenth year of that King's "reign, demeaning himſelf all the time with "admirable integrity and courage, as this exam-"ple will ſhew:

"It chanced that the ſervant of Prince Henry "(afterwards Henry V.) was arraigned before "the Judge for felony; and the Prince, being "zealous to deliver him out of the hand of juſ-"tice, went to the Bench in ſuch a fury, that

" the ſpectators thought he would have ſtricken
" the Judge; and he attempted to take his ſer-
" vant from the bar: but Sir William Gaſcoign,
" well knowing whoſe perſon he repreſented, ſat
" unconcerned; and, knowing the Prince's at-
" tempt to be illegal, committed him to the
" King's Bench Priſon, there to remain till the
" King his father's pleaſure was known. This
" action was ſoon repreſented to the King, with
" no good will to the Judge, but it proved to
" his advantage; for when the King heard what
" his Judge had done, he replied, 'that he
" thanked God for his infinite goodneſs, who
" had at once given him a Judge that dared im-
" partially to adminiſter juſtice, and a ſon who
" would ſubmit to it.' The Prince himſelf,
" when he came to be King, (reflecting upon this
" tranſaction,) thus expreſſed himſelf in relation
" to Sir William Gaſcoign: 'I ſhall ever hold
" him worthy of his place and of my favour;
" and I wiſh that all my Judges may poſſeſs the
" like undaunted courage to puniſh offenders, of
" what rank ſoever."

HENRY THE FIFTH.

[1413—1422.]

" THIS King," ſays Hollinſhed, " even at firſt " appointing with himſelf, to ſhew that in his per- " ſon princelie honours ſhould change publicque " manners, determined to put on him the ſhape " of a new man. For, whereas aforetime he " had made himſelfe a companion unto miſrulie " mates of diſſolute order and life, he now " baniſhed them all from his preſence, (but not " unrewarded, or elſe unpreferred,) inhibiting " them, upon great paine, not once to approach, " lodge, or ſojourne within ten miles of his " court or preſence; and in their places he " choſe men of gravitie, wit, and high policie, " by whoſe wiſe councill he might at all times " rule to his honour and dignitie: calling to " minde, how once, to the offenſe of the King " his Father, he had with his fiſt ſtricken the " Chiefe Juſtice, for ſending one of his minions " (upon deſert) to priſon, when the Juſtice " ſtoutlie commanded himſelf alſo ſtrict to ward, " and he (the Prince) obeied."

THOMAS POLTON,

One of the Ambaſſadors from England to the Council of Conſtance, in the thirty-firſt ſeſſion of that Council, and in the year 1417, preſented a memoir in favour of the privileges and dignity of his country, and of its right of being a nation by itſelf, which was read to the Council, and the claims aſſerted in it were allowed by that Aſſembly, in ſpite of the remonſtrances made againſt it by the French Ambaſſador, who inſiſted that they ſhould remain as formerly, by a decree of Pope Benedict IX. a part of the German Nation*.

On the arrival of Sigiſmund the Emperor at the Council, in the ſame year, the Engliſh repre-

* The Engliſh were allowed to make the Fifth Nation. The reaſons alleged by their Ambaſſadors for the allowance of their claim, were, That England had given birth to Conſtantine the Great; That it had never fallen into any hereſy; That, whilſt in France there was only one language ſpoken, in England five were ſpoken; and, That Albertus Magnus and Bartholomew Glanville had long ſince divided Europe into four Kingdoms—that of Rome, that of Conſtantinople, that of Ireland (which had ſince that time belonged to the Engliſh), and that of Spain, without making the leaſt mention of France; and, That the Common Law takes notice of four Univerſities only, according to the four Nations—that of Paris for the French, Oxford for the Engliſh, Bologna for the Italians, and Salamanca for the Spaniards.

ſented

ſented a ſacred Drama before him, which was quite a novelty in Germany. It contained the Adoration of the Magi, and the Maſſacre of the Innocents by Herod. One ceremony the Engliſh obſerved in this Council, which had, perhaps, been better omitted,—the celebration of the Anniverſary of the Canonization of Thomas à Becket, an arrogant inſolent Prelate, who defied the laws of his Country and the King of it. "This Archbiſhop," ſays L'Enfant, in his Hiſtory of this Council, "was canonized in 1173, "and has been ever looked upon by the Ro- "miſh Church, if not as a martyr for the Faith, "as a martyr for her pretenſions. I do not, "however, think that his canonization could "have been grateful to this Council."

HENRY THE SIXTH.

[1422—1461.]

"THIS Prince," ſays Hollinſhed, "(beſides "the bare title of royaltie and naked name of "King,) had little appertaining to the port of a "Prince. For (whereas the dignitie of prince- "dome ſtandeth in ſovereigntie) there were of "his Nobles that imbecilled his prerogative by "ſundrie practiſes, ſpecially by main force, as

" ſeeking either to ſuppreſſe, or to exile, or to " obſcure, or to make him awaie; otherwiſe " what ſhould be the meaning of all thoſe " foughten fields moſt miſerablie falling out " both to Prince, Peere, and People, as at St. " Alban's, at Bloreheath, at Northampton, at " Banberie, at Barnet, at Wakefield, to the effu- " ſion of much bloud, and putting on of manie " a plage, which otherwiſe might have been " avoided."

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE, Knt.

CHANCELLOR AND CHIEF JUSTICE TO HENRY THE SIXTH.

HAD M. Necker and M. de Brienne looked into a book written by this great and honeſt Lawyer, intitled, " Of Abſolute and Limited " Monarchie," they would have there ſeen predicted, what, unluckily for them and the Kingdom, happened, by the meaſures which they ſuggeſted in hopes of gaining ſome money for their diſtreſſed and impoveriſhed Sovereign. " The " Realme of France," ſays Forteſcue, " gyveth " never freely, of their own good will, any ſub- " ſydie to their Prince; becauſe the Commons " thereof being ſo poor, as they may not gyve " any thing of their own goods; and the Kyng

" there aſkyth never ſubſydie of his Nobles, for " dreade that yf he chargy'd them ſo, they " would *confedre with the Commons*, and perad- " venture *put him down*."

* * * * *

" The poor man had been ſtyred thereto by " occaſion of his povertie for to get good; and " the riche men have gone with them, becauſe " they would not be poor by loſyng of their " goods. Trulie it is like, that this land (that " of France) ſchuld be like unto the land of " Boeme (Bohemia), where the Comons for " povertie roſe upon the Nobles, and made all " the *goods to be common*. *Item*, It is the Kinge's " honour, and alſo his office, to make his realme " riche, and yt is diſhonour, when he hath a poor " realme; of which men will ſay, that he reygneth " upon beggars, yet yt war much gretter dyſ- " honour, if he founde his realme riche and then " made it poor; and alſo it were gretely agenſte " his conſyence, that ought to defend them and " their goods, if he take from them their goods " without lawfull cauſe. From the infamie " thereof God defend our King, and gyve him " grace to augment his realme in richeſs, welth, " and proſperite, to his perpetual laude and " honour!"

JOHN DE LA POLE,

DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

THE following Letter, preſerved by Sir John Fenn, in his very curious Collection of the "Paſton Letters," will ſhew that homage which vice is obliged to pay to virtue; and that earneſt deſire which even the moſt profligate perſons are animated with, that thoſe who are dear to them may eſcape the ſnares and temptations into which they themſelves have fallen.

THE COPIE OF A NOTABLE L'RE WRITTEN BY THE DUKE OF SUFF' TO HIS SONNE GIVING HYM THEREIN VERY GOOD COUNSEIL.

"My dere and only welbeloved Sone I be-
"ſeche oure Lord in Heven ye maker of alle
"the world to bleſſe you and to ſende you eu'
"grace to love hym and to drede hym to y^e^
"which as ferre as a Fader may charge his
"child I bothe charge you and prei you to ſette
"alle your ſpirites and wittes to do and to knowe
"his holy Lawes and Comaundments by the
"which ye ſhall w^t^ his grete m'cy paſſe alle y^e^
"grete tempeſtes and troubles of y^is^ wrecched
"world, and y^t^ alſo wetyngly ye do no thyng
"for love ner drede of any erthely creature y^t^
"ſhuld diſpleſe hym. And y^re^ as any Freelte

"maketh

" maketh you to falle beſecheth hys m'cy ſoone
" to calle you to hym agen w^t repentaunce ſatiſ-
" faccōn and contricōn of youre herte never
" more in will to offende hym.

" Secoundly next hym above alle erthely
" thyng to be trewe Liege man in hert in wille
" in thought in dede unto ye Kyng oure alder
" moſt high and dredde Sou'eygne Lord, to
" whom bothe ye and I been ſo moche bounde
" too, Chargyng you as Fader can and may
" rather to die yan to be ye contrarye or to
" knowe any thyng y^t were ayenſte ye welfare
" or p'ſp'ite of his moſt riall p'ſone but y^t as
" ferre as youre body and lyf may ſtrecthe ye
" lyve and die to defende it. And to lete his
" Highneſſe have knowlache y^t of in alle y^e
" haſte ye can.

" Thirdly in y^e ſame wyſe I charge you my
" Dere Sone alwey as ye be bounden by y^e
" com'aundement of God to do, to love to
" worſhepe youre Lady and Moder, and alſo y^t ye
" obey alwey hyr com'aundements and to beleve
" hyr councelles and adviſes in alle youre werks
" ye which dredeth not but ſhall be beſt and
" treweſt to you. And yef any other body
" wold ſtere you to ye contrarie to flee y^e

" councell in any wyſe for ye ſhall fynde it " nought and evyll.

" Forthermore as ferre as Fader may and can " I charge you in any wyſe to flee ye cōpany " and councel of proude men, of coveitowſe " men and of flateryng men the more eſpecially " and myghtily to withſtonde hem and not to " drawe ne to medle w^t^ hem w^t^ all youre myght " and power. And to drawe to you and to " youre company good and v'tuowſe men and " ſuch as ben of good conu'ſacon and of trouthe " and be them ſhal ye nev' be deſeyved ner re- " pente you off, moreover nev' follow youre " owne witte in no wyſe, but in alle youre " werkes of ſuche Folks as I write of above " axeth youre adviſe and counſel and doyng " thus w^t^ ye m'cy of God ye ſhall do right well " and lyue in right moche worſhip and grete " herts reſt and eaſe. And I wyll be to you as " good Lord and Fader as my hert can thynke. " And laſt of alle as hertily and as lovyngly as " ever Fader bleſſed his child in erthe I yeve " you ye bleſſyng of Oure Lord and of me, " whiche of his infynite m'cy encrece you in alle " vertu and good lyvyng. And y^t^ youre blood " may by his grace from kynrede to kynrede " multeplye in this erthe to hys f'viſe in ſuche " wyſe

" wyſe as after ye departyng fro this wreched
" world here ye and thei' may glorefye him
" et'nally amongs his Aungelys in hevyn.
" Wreten of myn hand,
" ye day of my dep'tyng fro the land,
" Your trewe and lovyng Fader,
" SUFFOLK."

EDWARD THE FOURTH.

[1461—1483.]

THE original of the following very curious letter of Edward and of his brother, the Earl of Rutland, to their father, the Duke of York, is in that valuable repoſitory of literature and of ſcience the Britiſh Muſeum:

" RYGHT high and ryght myhty prince, our
" ful redouted and ryght noble lorde & fadur
" as lowely w^t^ all oure herts as we youre trewe
" & naturell ſonnes can or may we recommande
" us unto your noble gr^ce^, humbly beſeechyng
" your nobley & worthy faderhude daily to geve
" us your hertely bleſſing, thrugh whiche we
" truſte muche the rather to encrees and growe
" to vertu & to ſpede the better in all matiers
" and things that we ſhall uſe occupye & exer-
" ciſe.

" ciſe. Ryght high & ryght mighty prince,
" our ful redouted lorde & fadur, we thanke
" our bleſſed Lorde not only of yor honourable
" conducte & good ſpede in all your matiers
" and beſyneſſe and of your gracious prevaile
" agenſt the entent & malice of your evil-willers,
" but alſo of the knowlege that hit pleaſed your
" nobleſſe to lete us nowe late have of the ſame
" by relation of Sr Waltier Devreux knyght,
" & John Milewatier ſquier, & John at Nokes,
" yemen of your honorable chambier. Alſo we
" thank your nobleſſe and good fadurhood of
" our grene gownes, now late ſende unto us to
" our grete comfort; beſeeching your good
" lordeſhip to remember our porteux, and that
" we myght have fyne bonetts ſende unto us by
" the next ſeure meſſiger, for neceſſite ſo re-
" quireth. Over this, right noble lorde and
" fader, pleaſe hit your highneſſe to witte that we
" have charged your ſervant Willm Smyth berer
" of thees for to declare unto your nobleſſe cer-
" tayne things on our behalf, namely, concern-
" ing & touching the odieux reule & demenyng
" of Richard Crofte & of his brother. Where-
" fore we beſeeche your generouſe lordſhip and
" full noble fadurhood to here him in expoſition
" of the ſame, and to his relacion to geve full
" feith & credence. Ryht high & ryght myghty
" prince, our ful redouted & ryght noble lorde
" & fadur,

" & fadur, we beſeeche Almyghty Jhu geve yowe
" as good lyfe & long, with as moche continual
" perfete proſperite as your princely hert con
" beſt deſyre. Written at your Caſtel of Lode-
" lowe on Saturſday in the Aſtur-woke.

" Your humble ſonnes,

" E. MARCHE & E. RUTLONDE."

Louis the Eleventh of France having, contrary to treaty, refuſed the Dauphin in marriage to the daughter of Edward, that Monarch thus addreſſed his Parliament: " This contumelie I
" am reſolved to puniſh, and I cannot doubt ſuc-
" ceſſe. Almighty God ſtill ſtrengthens his arm
" who undertakes a war for juſtice. In our ex-
" peditions hitherto againſt the French, what
" proſperity waited upon the Engliſh arms is to
" the world divulged, and yet ambition then ap-
" peared the chief counſellor to war. Now, be-
" ſide all that right which led our Edward the
" Third, our glorious anceſtor, and Henry the
" Fifth, our glorious predeceſſor, we ſeem to
" have a deputyſhip from Heaven to execute the
" office of the Supreme Judge, in chaſtiſing the
" impious."

* * * * *

" It is manifeſt that our confederacies are now
" diſſolved, and I rejoice that *alone* we ſhall un-
" dertake

" dertake this great buſineſs; for experience in
" our laſt attempt ſhewed that Princes of ſeveral
" Nations (however they pretend the ſame) have
" ſtill ſeveral aims; and oftentimes confederacy
" is a greater enemie to the proſperitie of a war
" than the enemy himſelf; envie begetting more
" difficultie in a camp, than any oppoſition from
" the adverſe army."

* * * * *

" But I detain you too long by my ſpeech
" from action. I ſee the clouds of due revenge
" gathered in your hearts, and the lightning of
" fury break from your eyes, which bodes thun-
" der againſt our enemy; let us therefore loſe
" no time, but ſuddenly and ſeverely ſcourge
" this perjured Court to a ſevere repentance,
" and regaine honour to our Nation, and his
" kingdom to our Crown."—HABINGTON's *Hiſtory of Edward the Fourth.*

" What prevailed upon King Edward," ſays Comines, " to tranſport his army to Calais in
" 1475, was, firſt, the ſolicitation of the Duke
" of Burgundy, and the animoſity of the Engliſh
" to the French (which is natural to them, and
" has been ſo for many ages); next, to reſerve
" for himſelf a great part of the money which
" had been liberally granted to him by his ſub-

" jects

" jects for the particular expedition (for," adds Comines, " the Kings of England live upon " their own revenue, and can raiſe no taxes but " under the ſpecious pretence of invading " France). Beſides, the King had another ſtra- " tagem to amuſe and delude his ſubjects with; " for he had brought with him ten or twelve of " the chief citizens of London and of ſome other " great towns in England, all fat, jolly, and of " great power in their country; ſome of whom " had promoted the war, and had been very ſer- " viceable in raiſing the army. The King or- " dered very good tents to be made for them, " in which they ſlept; but not being uſed to " ſuch a manner of living, they ſoon began to " grow weary of the campaign, for they had " reckoned that they ſhould come to an engage- " ment three or four days after their landing; " and the King multiplied their fears of the dan- " gers of the war, that they might be better " ſatisfied with a peace, and ſo pacify the mur- " murs of the people."

" As ſoon," ſays the ſame hiſtorian, " as " King Edward had ſettled the affairs of his " kingdom, and had received of our maſter " (Louis the Eleventh) 50,000 crowns a-year, " which were regularly paid him in the Tower " of London, and was become as rich as his " ambition

" ambition could deſire, he died ſuddenly, and " (as it was ſuppoſed) of grief at our preſent " King's (Charles the Eighth's) marriage with " the Lady Margaret, the daughter of the Duke " of Auſtria (his diſorder ſeizing him upon the " news of it); for he then found himſelf out- " witted with reſpect to his daughter, to whom " he had given the title of Dauphineſs*. Upon " this marriage the penſion, or (as King Ed- " ward called it) the tribute, was ſtopped."

" This King," ſays Habington, " if we com- " pare his life with the lives of Princes in " general, was worthy to be numbered amongſt " the beſt. His education was according to the " beſt proviſion for his honour and ſafetie in " arms; a ſtrict and religious diſcipline, in all " probabilitie likely to have ſoftened him too " much to mercy and a love of quiet. He had " a great extent of wit, which certainly he owed

* " The King of England," ſays Comines, " retired " ſoon to England. He was not of a complexion or diſ- " poſition of mind to endure much hardſhip and difficulties: " and thoſe any King of England who wiſhes to make any " conſiderable conqueſts in France muſt expect to endure. " Another deſign the King of England had in view was, " the accompliſhment of the marriage concluded upon be- " tween the Dauphin and his daughter; the hopes of this " wedding cauſing him to overlook ſeveral things, which " was a great advantage to our Maſter's affairs."

" to

" to nature, that age bettering men but little by
" learning; the trumpet ſounding ſtill too loud
" in his ears to have admitted the ſober counſels
" of philoſophy; and his wit lay not in the flights
" of cunning and deceit, but in a ſharpe appre-
" henſion, yet not too much whetted by ſuper-
" ſtition.

" In counſaile he was judicious, with little
" difficultie diſpatching much. His underſtand-
" ing open to cleare doubts, not dark and
" cloudie, and apt to create new. His wiſe-
" dome looked ſtill directly upon truth, which
" appears by the manage of his affaires, both in
" peace and warre; in neither of which (as farre
" as concerned the politique part) he committed
" any maine error.

" His nature certainly was both noble and
" honeſt, which, if rectified by the ſtraight rule
" of vertue, had rendered him fit for example
" (whereas he is only now for obſervation); for
" proſperitee raiſed him but to a complacencie in
" his fortune, not to a diſdaine of others loſſes
" in a pride of his own acquiſitions. And when
" he had moſt ſecuritie in his kingdom, and con-
" ſequently moſt allurements to tyrannee, then
" ſhewed he himſelf moſt familiar and indulgent:
" an admirable temperature in a Prince who ſo
" well

" well knew his own ſtrength, and whom the " love of riot neceſſitated to a love of treaſure, " which commonly is ſupplied by oppreſſion of " the ſubject. His buildings were few, but " ſumptuous for the time, which are yet to be " ſeene at the Tower of London, his houſe of " Elthem, the Caſtles of Nottingham and Dover, " but above all at Windſor, where he built the " new Chapel, (finiſhed after by Sir Reginald " Bray, Knight of the Order,) and endowed the " Colledge with negative revenues, which he " gave not, but transferred thither, taking from " King's Colledge in Cambridge, and Eaton Col- " ledge, a thouſand pounds the yeare, to enrich " this at Windſor.

" But our buildings, like our children, are " obnoxious to death, and time ſcorns their " folly who place a perpetuite in either. And " indeed the ſafer kind of fate happened to King " Edward, in both theſe felicities: his poſteritie, " like his edifices, loſt in other names.

" Edward," ſays Habington, " to recover " him the great love which in both fortunes the " Londoners had ſhewed him to his laſt houre, " uſed towards them a particular kindneſſe, even " ſo much that he invited the Lord Mayor, " Aldermen,

" Aldermen, and ſome of the principal Citizens, " to the foreſt of Waltham, to give them a " friendly, not a pompous entertainment, where " in a pleaſant lodge they were feaſted, the King " himſelf ſeeing their dinner ſerved in; and by " thus ſtoopinge downe to a loving familiarity, " ſunke deepe into their hearts; and that the " ſex he always affected might not bee unre- " membered, he cauſed great plentie of veniſon " to be ſent to the Lady Mayoreſs and the Al- " dermen's wives."

HENRY THE SEVENTH.

[1485—1509.]

" THIS politic Prince," ſays Lord Bacon, " always profeſſed to love and to ſeek peace, and " it was his uſual preface to his Treaties, That " when Chriſt came into the world peace was " ſung, and that when he went out of the world, " peace was bequeathed. Yet he knew the way " to peace was not to ſeem to be deſirous to " avoid wars, therefore would he make offers " and fames of wars till he had worded the con- " ditions of peace. For his pleaſures," adds Lord Bacon, " there is no news of them. He " did by pleaſures as great Princes do by ban-

" quets—come and look a little upon them,
" and turn away. He was rather ſtudious than
" learned, reading moſt books that were of any
" worth in the French tongue; yet he under-
" ſtood the Latin, as appeareth in that Cardinal
" Adrian and others, who could very well have
" written French, did write to him in Latin."

" He was," ſays his noble Hiſtorian, " a little
" above juſt ſtature, well and ſtraight-limbed,
" but ſlender. His countenance was reverend,
" and a little like a churchman; and as it was not
" ſtrange or dark, ſo neither was it winning nor
" pleaſing, but as the face of one well diſpoſed.
" But it was to the diſadvantage of the painter,
" for it was beſt when he ſpoke."

The king of Caſtile was ſhipwrecked on the coaſt of England in the reign of Henry the Seventh. " Henry," ſays Lord Bacon, " as
" ſoon as he heard the news, commanded pre-
" ſently the Earl of Arundel to go to viſit the
" King of Caſtile, and let him underſtand, that
" as he was very ſorry for his miſhap, ſo he was
" glad that he had eſcaped the danger of the
" ſeas, and likewiſe of the occaſion he had to
" do him honour; and deſiring him to think
" himſelf as in his own land, and that the king
" made all poſſible haſte to come and embrace
" him.

" him. The Earl came to him in great mag-
" nificence at Weymouth, with a brave troop of
" three hundred horſe, and, for more ſtate, came
" by torch-light. After he had done the King's
" meſſage, King Philip, (ſeeing how the world
" went,) the ſooner to get away, went upon
" ſpeed to the King at Windſor, and his Queen
" followed by eaſy journies. The two Kings at
" their meeting uſed all the careſſes and loving
" demonſtrations that were poſſible, and the
" King of Caſtile ſaid pleaſantly to the King, that
" he was now puniſhed, for that he would not
" come within his walled town of Calais when
" they met laſt. But the King anſwered, that
" walls and ſeas were nothing where hearts were
" open, and that he was here no otherwiſe than
" to be ſerved. After a day or two's refreſhing,
" the Kings entered into ſpeech of renewing the
" treaty; King Henry ſaying, that though King
" Philip's perſon were the ſame, yet his fortunes
" and ſtate were raiſed, in which caſe a reno-
" vation of treaty was uſed amongſt Princes.
" But whilſt theſe things were in handling, the
" King chooſing a fit time, and drawing the King
" of Caſtile into a room, (where they two only
" were private,) and laying his hand civilly upon
" his arm, and changing his countenance a little
" from a countenance of entertainment, ſaid to
" him, Sir, you have been ſaved upon my coaſt,

" I hope that you will not ſuffer me to be wrecked
" upon yours. The King of Caſtile aſked him
" what he meant by that ſpeech. I mean by it
" (ſaid the King) that ſame hair-brain wild
" fellow the Earl of Suffolk, who is protected in
" your country, and who begins to play the fool
" when all others are tired of it. The King of
" Caſtile anſwered, I had thought, Sir, that
" your felicity had been above theſe thoughts;
" but if he trouble you, I will baniſh him. The
" King replied, that hornets were beſt in their
" neſt, and worſt when they did fly abroad, and
" that his deſire was to have the Earl of Suffolk
" delivered to him. The King of Caſtile here-
" with a little confuſed, and in a hurry, replied,
" That can I not do with my honour, and leſs
" with yours, for you will be thought to have
" uſed me as a priſoner. The King preſently ſaid,
" Then the matter is at end, for I will take that
" diſhonour upon me, and ſo your honour is
" ſaved. The King of Caſtile, who had the
" King in great eſtimation, (and beſides remem-
" bered where he was, and knew not what uſe
" he might have of the King's amity, for that
" himſelf was new in his eſtate of Spain, and
" unſettled both with his father-in-law and with
" his people,) compoſing his countenance, ſaid,
" Sir, you gave law to me, and ſo will I to you.
" You ſhall have him, but (upon your honour)
" you

" you ſhall not take his life. The King embracing " him ſaid, Agreed. Then ſaid the King of " Caſtile, Neither, Sir, ſhall it diſlike you, if I " ſend him in ſuch a faſhion, that he may come " partly with his own good-will. The King re- " plied, It was well thought of, and if it pleaſed " him, he would join with him in ſending to the " Earl a meſſage to that purpoſe.

" There were," adds Lord Bacon, " imme- " diately meſſengers ſent from both Kings to " recall the Earl of Suffolk, who, upon gentle " words, was ſoon charmed, and willing enough " to return, aſſured of his life, and hoping of " his liberty."

Amongſt the Archives of the City of Bruſſels, the donation of the Kingdom of England to the Ducheſs of Burgundy by Perkin Warbeck, as Duke of York, is preſerved.

" In gaming with a Prince," ſays Puttenham, " it is decent to let him ſometimes win, of pur- " poſe to keepe him pleaſant; and never to refuſe " his gift, for that is undutifull; nor to forgive " him his loſſes, for that is arrogant; nor to " give him great gifts, for that is either inſo- " lence or follie; nor to feaſt him with exceſſive " charge, for that is both vain and envious: and

" therefore the wiſe Prince King Henry the " Seventh, her Majeſty's grandfather, if he " chaunce had bene to lye at any of his ſubjects " houſes, or to paſſe moe meales than one, he " that would take upon him to defray the charge " of his dyet, or of his officers and houſehold, " he would be marvelouſly offended with, ſaying, " What private ſubject dare undertake a Prince's " charge, or looke into the ſecret of his expence? " Her Majeſtie (i. e. Queen Elizabeth) hath " bene knowne often times to miſlike the ſuper- " fluous expence of her ſubjects beſtowed upon " her in times of her progreſſes."

* * * * * *

SINGULAR ARTICLES OF EXPENCE EXTRACTED FROM THE ACCOUNTS OF HENRY VII. IN THE EXCHEQUER.

	£.	s.	d.
7th year. Itm to a fello with a berde* a ſpye in rewarde	0	40	0
— to my lorde Onvy Seall fole in rewarde	0	10	0
8th y'. Itm to Pechie the fole in rewarde -	0	6	8
— to the Walſhmen on St. David day -	0	40	0

* This was a reign of ſmooth chins, a beard therefore was a ſingularity.

		£.	s.	d.
	Itm to Ric[d] Bedon for writing of bokes* -	0	10	0
	— to the young damoyſell that daunceth -	30	0	0
13th y[r].	— to Maſt[r] Bray for rewards to them that brought cokkes † at Shrovetide at Weſtminſter -	0	20	0
	— to the Herytik ‡ at Canterbury -	0	6	8

* There are many payments for writing books, which ſhew the ſlow progreſs the art of printing made for ſome years.

† Henry VII. ſeems to have been particularly fond of this diverſion, as there are other entries of this ſort in his accounts.

‡ Bacon ſays, the King had (though he were no good Schoolman) the honour to convert a heretic at Canterbury.

HENRY THE EIGHTH.

[1509—1547.]

LORD BACON intended to write the hiſtory of the very intereſting reign of Henry the Eighth. A few pages only of the Introduction are preſerved. It begins thus:

" After the deceaſe of that wiſe and fortunate " King Henry the Seventh, who died in the " height of his proſperity, there followed (as " uſeth to do when the ſun ſetteth ſo extremely " clear) one of the faireſt mornings of a kingdom " that hath been known in this land or elſe- " where: A young King, about eighteen years " of age; for ſtature, ſtrength, and making, and " beauty, one of the goodlieſt perſons of his " time. And though he were given to pleaſure, " yet he was likewiſe deſirous of glory, ſo that " there was a paſſage open to his mind for glory " by virtue. Neither was he unadorned by learn- " ing, though therein he came ſhort of his " brother Arthur. He had never any the leaſt " pique, difference, or jealouſy, with the king " his father, which might give any alteration of " Court or Council upon the change, but all " things paſſed in a ſtill. He was the firſt heir of " the White and Red Roſe, ſo that there was " now no diſcontented party left in the king- " dom, but all men's hearts turned towards " him; and not only their hearts but their eyes " alſo, for he was the only Son of the Kingdom. " He had no brother, which though it be a com- " fortable thing to have, yet draweth the ſubjects " eyes a little aſide. And yet being a married " man in theſe young years, it promiſed hope of " ſpeedy iſſue to ſucceed to the Crown. Neither

" was

" was there any Queen-Mother who might ſhare
" any way in the Government, or claſh with his
" Counſellors for authority, while the King at-
" tended his pleaſure: no ſuch thing as any
" great and mighty Subject, who might any way
" eclipſe or overſhade the Imperial power; and
" for the People and State in general, they were
" in ſuch lowneſs of obedience as ſubjects were
" likely to yield, who had lived almoſt four-and-
" twenty years under ſo politic a King as his
" father; being alſo one who came partly in by
" the ſword, and had ſo high a courage in all
" points of regality, and was ever victorious in
" rebellions and ſeditions of the people. The
" crown extremely rich and full of treaſure,
" and the kingdom like to be ſo in a ſhort time;
" for there was no war, no dearth, no ſtop of
" trade or commerce: it was only the Crown
" which had ſucked too hard, and now being
" full, and upon the head of a young King, was
" like to draw leſs. Laſtly, he was inheritor of
" his father's reputation, which was great
" throughout the world."

Princes, however, like private men, do not always take advantage of the bleſſings that are afforded them. Whatever good is procured without effort, is ſeldom or never improved in proportion to its facility of being ſo; and perhaps

haps the moſt wicked as well as the weakeſt man is to be found amongſt thoſe who have nothing either to hope or to fear.

Henry's reign, uſhered in with ſo bright a morning, cloſed with clouds and with tempeſts: murder, rapine, and deſolation marked its progreſs, and the only bright event in it took its riſe more from a ſatiety of pleaſure, and from a deſire to command, than from any regard to religion, or any deſire to promote the happineſs of his people. The well-known Spaniſh lines ſay of this Monarch,

Sure as theſe ſtones thy mortal part conceal,
Error and luſt thy ſoul's deep ſtains reveal.
Deluded Monarch, ceaſe, O ceaſe to claim
Frail Vice's pleaſure as the meed of Fame!
Such contrarieties can never meet,
Head of the Church, yet at a woman's feet!

Henry was intended for the Church while his eldeſt brother, Prince Arthur, lived, and was of courſe brought up to muſic and to Latin. A *Te Deum* of his compoſition is ſtill ſung at Chriſt-Church, Oxford. The following ſpecimen of his Latin, annexed to ſome MSS. of Church Diſcipline in his time, ſhews him to no great advantage as a ſcholar:

" *Illa eſt Eccleſia noſtra Catholica, cum qua nec*
" *Pontifex Maximus nec quiſquis alius Prælatus*
" habet

" habet quicquam agere, *præterquam in ſuas* " *dioceſas.*"

" This then is our Catholic Church, with " which neither the Pope nor any other prelate " has any thing to do, except in their own " dioceſes."

" The number of Monaſteries ſuppreſſed by " this King," ſays Lord Herbert, " was ſix " hundred and forty-ſeven, whereof twenty-ſeven " had voices amongſt the Peers; of Colleges there " were demoliſhed, in divers ſhires, ninety; of " Chauntries and Free Chapels, two thouſand " three hundred and ſeventy-four; of Hoſpitals, " one hundred and ten: the yearly value of all " which were, as I find it caſt up, 161,100l. " being above a third part of all our ſpiritual re- " venues, beſides the money made of the preſent " ſtock of cattle, corn, timber, lead, bells, &c. " and laſtly, but chiefly, of the plate and church " ornaments, which I find not valued, but may " be conjectured by that one Monaſtery of St. " Edmond's Bury, whence was taken, as our " records ſhew, ſeven thouſand marks of gold " and ſilver, beſides divers ſtores of great value. " The revenues allotted by the King to the new " Biſhopricks which he had founded, amounted " to 8000l. a-year. So that religion," adds Lord

Lord Herbert, "ſeemed not ſo much to ſuffer "thereby as ſome of the Clergy of thoſe times "and of ours would have it believed; our king- "dom having in the meanwhile, (as Lord Crom- "well projected it,) inſtead of divers ſupernu- "merary and idle perſons, men fit for employ- "ment either in war or peace, maintained at the "coſt of the aforeſaid Abbeys and Chauntries: "ſo that the diſſolutions (appearing in their "ſtately foundations at this day) are by our po- "litics thought amply recompenſed. Beſides, "the King, in demoliſhing them, had ſo tender "a care of learning, that he not only preferred "divers able perſons which he found there, but "took ſpecial care to preſerve the choiceſt books "of their well-furniſhed Libraries; wherein I "find John Leland (a curious ſearcher of anti- "quities) was employed."

As Leo X. had given Henry the name of *Defenſor Fidei*, Clement the Seventh added to it the title of *Liberator Urbis Romanæ*.

The book which procured Henry the firſt appellation is ſuppoſed to have been written by Fiſher Biſhop of Rocheſter. The immenſe wealth which Henry had procured by the ſuppreſſion of the monaſteries ſeems to have been laviſhed with a prodigality as enormous as the rapacity with which it was acquired.

"Sir

" Sir Thomas Eliot, Knight, in his Image of " Governance, tranſlated," as he ſays, " out of " Greke into Englyſhe, in the favour of the Nobi- " litie," after having enumerated the Emperors, Kings, and Generals of old who were men of learning, ſays, " And to return home to our " own countrey, and whereof we ourſelves may " be wytneſſes, howe much hath it profited unto " this Realme, that it now hath a King, our " Sovereyne Lord King Henry the Eighth, ex- " actly well learned. Hath not he thereby onely " ſyfted out deteſtible hereſies, late mingled " amonge the corne of his faithfull ſubjectes, " and cauſed much of the chaffe to be thrown " into the fyre? alſo hypocriſy and vayn ſuper- " ſtition to be cleane baniſhed, whereof I doubte " not but that there ſhall be or it be longe a " more ample remembrance to his moſt noble " and immortal renoume."

Sir Henry Spelman, in his " Hiſtory of Sa- " crilege," ſays, " Whole thouſands of churches " and chapels dedicated to the ſervice of God, " together with the Monaſteries, and other " Houſes of Religion and intended piety, were " by Henry VIII. in a temper of indignation " againſt the Clergy of that time mingled with " inſatiable avarice, ſacked, and razed, as by an " enemy. It is true the Parliament did give " them to him, but ſo unwillingly, (as I have " heard,)

" heard,) that when the bill had ſtuck long in " the Lower Houſe, and could get no paſſage, " he commanded the Commons to attend him " in the forenoon in his gallery, where he let " them wait till late in the afternoon; and then " coming out of his chamber, walking a turn " or two amongſt them, and looking angrily at " them, firſt on one ſide, then on the other, at " laſt he ſaid, I hear that my bill will not paſs; " but I will have it paſs, or I will have ſome of " your heads; and without other rhetorick or " perſuaſion returned to his chamber. Enough " was ſaid, the bill paſſed, and all was given him " as he deſired."

" It is to be obſerved," adds Spelman, " that " the Parliament did give all theſe to the King, " yet did they not ordain them to be demoliſhed, " or employed to any irreligious uſes, leaving it " more to the conſcience and piety of the King; " who, in a ſpeech to the Parliament, promiſed " to perform the truſt; wherein he ſaith, I can- " not a little rejoyce, when I conſider the per- " fect truſt and confidence which you have put " in me, in my good doings and juſt proceed- " ings. For you, without my deſire and re- " queſt, have committed to my order and diſpo- " ſition, all Chauntries, Colleges, and Hoſpitals, " and other places ſpecified in a certain act, " firmly truſting that I will order them to the

" glory

" glory of God and the profit of the common-
" wealth. Surely, if I, contrary to your ex-
" pectation, ſhould ſuffer the Miniſters of the
" Churches to decay, or learning (which is ſo
" great a jewel) to be miniſhed, or the poor and
" miſerable to be unrelieved, you might well ſay,
" that I, being put in ſuch a ſpecial truſt as I am
" in this caſe, were no truſty friend to you, nor
" charitable to my Emne-Chriſten, neither a
" lover of the public wealth; nor yet one that
" feareth God, to whom account muſt be ren-
" dered of all our doings. Doubt not, I pray
" you, but your expectation ſhall be proved
" more godly and goodly than you will wiſh or
" deſire, as hereafter you ſhall plainly perceive."

" But notwithſtanding theſe fair pretences and
" projects, little was performed, for deſolation
" preſently followed this diſſolution: the axe
" and the mattock ruined almoſt all the chief
" and moſt magnificent ornaments of the king-
" dom; viz. three hundred and ſeventy-ſix of
" the leſſer Monaſteries, ſix hundred and forty-
" five of the greater ſort, ninety Colleges, one
" hundred and ten Religious Houſes, two thou-
" ſand three hundred and ſeventy-four Chaunt-
" ries and Free Chapels. All theſe Religious
" Houſes, Churches, Colleges, and Hoſpitals,
" being about 3500 little and great in the whole,

" did

" did amount to an ineſtimable ſum, eſpecially if " their rents be accounted as they are now im- " proved in theſe days. Among this multitude " it is needleſs to ſpeak of the great church of " St. Mary in Bulloign; which, upon the taking " of that town in 1544, Henry cauſed to be " pulled down, and a mount to be raiſed in the " place thereof, for planting of ordnances neceſ- " ſary to annoy a ſiege."

" The revenue that came to the King in ten " years ſpace," continues Sir Henry, " was more, " if I miſtake it not, than quadruple that of the " Crown-lands, beſides a magazine of treaſure " raiſed out of the money, plate, jewels, orna- " ments, and implements of Churches, Mona- " ſteries, and Houſes, with their goods, ſtate, " cattle, &c. together with a ſubſidy, tenth, and " fifteenth, from the laity at the ſame time: to " which I may add the incomparable wealth of " Cardinal Wolſey, a little before confiſcated " alſo to the King, and a large ſum raiſed by " Knighthood in the 25th year of this reign."

" A man may juſtly wonder how ſuch an " ocean of wealth ſhould come to be exhauſted " in ſo ſhort a time of peace. But God's bleſſ- " ing, as it ſeemeth, was not upon it," adds the venerable Antiquarian; " for within four years " after

" after he had received all this, and had ruined " and ſacked * three hundred and ſeventy-ſix of " the Monaſteries, and brought their ſubſtance " to his treaſury, beſides all the goodly revenues " of the Crown, he was drawn ſo dry, that in " the thirty-firſt year of his reign, the Parlia-

* This deſolation was ſo univerſal, that John Bale very much laments the loſs and ſpoil of Books and Libraries in his Epiſtle upon Leland's Journal (Leland being employed by the King to ſurvey and preſerve the choiceſt Books in their Libraries): " If there had been in every ſhire of " England," ſaith Bale, " but one ſolemn library for the " preſervation of thoſe noble works, and preferment of " good learning in our poſterity, it had been ſomewhat; " but to deſtroy all without conſideration, is and will be " unto England for ever a moſt horrible infamy amongſt " the grave ſcholars of other nations." He adds, " that " they who got and purchaſed the Religious Houſes at the " Diſſolution of them, took the libraries as part of the bar- " gain and booty; reſerving (continues he) of thoſe library " books, ſome to ſerve their jakes, ſome to ſcour their can- " dleſticks, and ſome to rub their boots with; ſome they " ſold to the grocers and ſoap-boilers, and ſome they ſent " over ſea to the bookbinders, not in ſmall numbers, but at " times whole ſhip-fulls, to the wondering of foreign na- " tions. I know a merchant-man, who at this time ſhall " be nameleſs, that bought the contents of two noble " libraries for forty ſhillings a-piece—a ſhame it is to be told. " This ſtuff hath he uſed for the ſpace of more than ten " years, inſtead of grey paper, to wrap up his goods with, " and yet he hath enough remaining for many years to " come:—a prodigious example indeed," adds he, " is this, " and greatly to be abhorred of all men who love their " country as they ought to do."

" ment was conſtrained by his importunity to " ſupply his wants with the reſidue of all the " Monaſteries of the kingdom, ſix hundred and " forty-five great ones and illuſtrious, with all " their wealth and prince-like poſſeſſions. Yet " even then was not this King ſo ſufficiently fur- " niſhed for building of a few Block-houſes for " defence of the coaſt, but the next year after he " muſt have another ſubſidy of four-fifteenths " to bear out his charges: and, leſt that ſhould " be too little, all the houſes, lands, and goods " of the Knights of St. John of Jeruſalem, both " in England and in Ireland."

* * * * * *

" The next year," ſays Sir Henry, " was the " King's fatal period, otherwiſe it was much " to be feared that Deans and Chapters, if not " Biſhopricks (which have been long levelled at) " had been his Majeſty's next deſign; for he " took a very good ſay of them, by exchanging " lands with them before the Diſſolution, giving " them racked lands and ſmall things for goodly " manors and lordſhips, and alſo impropriations " for their ſolid patrimony in finable lands; like " the exchange that Palamedes made with Glau- " cus, thereby much increaſing his own reve- " nues."

" I ſpeak

" I ſpeak not of his prodigal hand in the " blood of his own ſubjects, which no doubt " much alienated the hearts of them from him. " But God in the ſpace of theſe eleven years " viſited him with five or ſix rebellions. And " although rebellions and inſurrections are not " to be defended, yet they diſcover to us what " the diſpleaſure and the diſlike of the common " people were for ſpoiling the revenue of the " Church, (whereby they were great loſers,) the " Clergy being merciful landlords, and bountiful " benefactors to all men, by their great hoſpi- " tality and acts of charity."

" Thus much," concludes the learned and venerable Antiquarian, " touching the King's " own fortunes accompanying the wealth and " treaſure gotten by him, as we have declared, " by confiſcating the Monaſteries; wherein the " prophetical ſpeech that the Archbiſhop of Can- " terbury uſed in the Parliament of the ſixth of " Henry the Fourth ſeemeth performed; *ſcil.* " That the King ſhould not be one farthing the " richer the next year following *."

" What

* When James the Fourth, King of Scotland, was adviſed by Sir Ralph Sadler, Ambaſſador from Henry the Eighth, to increaſe his revenues by taking the revenues of the Abbey lands into his hands, he replied, " What need " have I to take them into my own hands, when I may

* * * * * *

" What the whole body of the Kingdom hath " ſuffered," ſays Sir Henry, " ſince theſe acts " of confiſcation of the Monaſteries and their " Churches, is very remarkable. Let the Monks " and Fryers ſhift as they deſerved, the good (if " you will) and the bad together, my purpoſe is " not to defend their iniquities; the thing I la- " ment is, that the wheat periſhed with the dar- " nel; things of good and pious inſtitution with " thoſe that abuſed and perverted them; by " reaſon whereof, the ſervice of God was not " only grievouſly wounded, and bleedeth at this " day, but infinite works of charity (whereby " the poor were univerſally relieved through the " kingdom) were utterly cut off and extin- " guiſhed; many thouſand maſterleſs ſervants " turned looſe into the world, and many thou- " ſands of poor people, who were actually fed, " clad, and nouriſhed by the Monaſteries, now " like young ravens ſeek their meat from Heaven.

" have any thing that I require of them? If there be abuſes " in any Monaſteries, I will reform them. There be ſtill " many that are very good." Biſhop Latimer, who ſat in the Parliament that diſſolved Monaſteries, gave it as his opinion, that two or three of the greater Abbies ſhould be preſerved in every County of England for pious and charitable purpoſes. " This," ſays Spelman, " was a wiſe and " a godly motion, and was perhaps the occaſion that King " Henry did convert ſome (in part) to good uſes."

" Every

" Every Monaſtery, according to its ability, had " an Ambery, (greater or leſs,) for the daily re- " lief of the poor about them. Every principal " Monaſtery an hoſpital commonly for travellers, " and an infirmary (which we now call a Spital) " for the ſick and diſeaſed perſons, with officers " and attendants to take care of them. Gen- " tlemen and others having children without " means of maintenance, had them here brought " up and provided for. Theſe and ſuch other mi- " ſeries falling upon the meaner ſort of people, " drove them into ſo many rebellions as we ſpake " of, and rung ſuch loud peals in King Henry's " ears, that on his death-bed he gave back the " Spital of St. Bartholomew's in Smithfield, and " the Church of the Gray Friars, with other " Churches, and 500 marks a-year added to them, " to be united, and called Chriſt Church founded " by King Henry the Eighth, and to be Hoſpitals " for relieving the poor; the Biſhop of Roche- " ter declaring his bounty at St. Paul's Croſs on " the third day of January, and on the twenty- " eighth day following the King died."

" What in Henry the Seventh," ſays Lord Herbert, " is called covetouſneſs by ſome per- " ſons, was a royal virtue; whereas the exceſſive " and needleſs expences of Henry the Eighth " drew after them thoſe miſerable conſequences " which the world hath often reproached. How-

" beit, here may be occaſion to doubt whether " the immenſe treaſure which Henry the Seventh " left behind him was not accidentally the cauſe " of thoſe ills that followed; while the young " Prince his ſon, finding ſuch a maſs of money, " did firſt careleſsly ſpend, and after ſtrive to " ſupply as he could."

" One of the liberties," ſays Lord Herbert, " which our King took at his ſpare time, was to " love. For as recommendable parts concurred " in his perſon, and they again were exalted in " his high dignity and valour, ſo it muſt ſeem " leſs ſtrange, if amid the many faire Ladies " which lived in his Court he both gave and " received temptation."

Puttenham, in his " Art of Poetry," gives the following account of a viſit this Prince paid to ſome Lady of his Court:

" The King (Henry the Eighth)," ſays Puttenham, " having Sir Andrew Flamack his " ſtandard-bearer (a merry-conceited man, and " apt to ſcoffe) with him in his barge, paſſing " from Weſtminſter to Greenwich, to viſit a fair " Lady whom the King loved, and who was " lodged in the tower of the park; the King " coming within ſight of the tower, and being " diſpoſed to be merry, ſaid, Flamack, let us " rhyme.

" rhyme. As well as I can, ſaid Flamack, if it " pleaſe your Grace.

" The King began thus:

" Within this towre
" There lieth a floure
" That hath my hart."

" Flamack anſwered," adds Puttenham, " in " ſo uncleanlie terms as might not now become " me by the rules of decorum to utter, writing " to ſo great a Majeſtie (Queene Elizabeth); but " the King took them in ſo evil part, as he bid " Flamack, Avaunt, varlet! and that he ſhould " be no more neere unto him."

" Her Majeſty's noble father," ſays Puttenham, ſpeaking of Henry the Eighth, father of Queen Elizabeth, " cauſed his own head and all " his courtiers to be polled, and his beard to be " cut ſhort. Before that time," adds he, " it " was thought more decent both for old and " young to be all ſhaven, and to weare long " haire, either rounded or ſquare. Now again " at this time the young Gentlemen of the Court " have taken up the long haire trayling upon " their ſhoulders, and think it more decent; for " what reſpect I ſhould be glad to knowe."

According to Hollinſhed, this Prince thus addreſſed the Court at Black Fryers, on his conjugal ſcruples:

" YE REVEREND FATHERS,

" I have in marriage a wyfe to me moſt deere, " & entirely beloved, both for hyr ſingular vir- " tues of mynde, & alſo for her nobilities of " birth. But ſith I am the king of a mightie " kingdom, I muſt provide that it may be law- " ful for me to lye with hyr duely, lawfully, " & godlye, & to have children by her, unto " the whiche the inheritance of the kingdome " maie by righte moſte juſtlie deſcend; which " two things ſhall follow, if you by juſte judge- " ment approve our marriage lawful: if there " be any doubte, I ſhall deſyre you by your au- " thoritie to declare the ſame, or ſo to take it " awaie, that in this thing both my conſcience " & the mynds of the people may be quieted " for after."

" After this," adds Hollinſhed, " cometh the " Queen, the which there, in preſence of the " whole Court, accuſeth the Cardinal of un- " trouth, deceit, wickedneſſe & malice, which " had ſowen diſſention betwixt her & the King " her huſbande, & therefore openly proteſted " that ſhe did utterly abhorre, refuſe, and for- " ſake ſuch a judge as was not only a moſt ma-

" licious

" licious enemie to her, but alſo a manifeſt ad-
" verſarie to all right & juſtice, and therefore
" ſhe did appeale unto the Pope, committynge
" hir whole cauſe to be judged of him:—& thus
" for that day the matter reſted."

The following lines, written by Henry, were (according to the Editor of the " *Nugæ Anti-* " *quæ*") preſented and ſung to Anne Boleyn during the time of their courtſhip. Byrd, in Queen Elizabeth's time, ſet them to muſic.

The eagle's force ſubdues each byrde that flies,
What metal can reſiſte the flamynge fire?
Doth not the ſunne dazzle the cleareſt eyes,
And melte the ice, and make the ſnowe retire?
The hardeſte ſtones are peirced thro' with tooles;
The wiſeſt are, with princes, made but fooles.

This Monarch's character was, perhaps, never better deſcribed than in the dying words of Cardinal Wolſey to Maſter Kingſton, the Lieutenant of the Tower, who was ſent to arreſt him: " Hee is a Prince of a moſt royall carriage & " hath a princely heart, & rather than *he will* " *miſſe or want any part of his will, he will en-* " *danger the one half of his kingdom.* I do aſſure " you, Maſter Kingſton, that I have often " kneeled before him for three hours together " to perſuade him from his will and appetite,

" but

" but could never prevail. Therefore let me " adviſe you, if you be one of the Privie Coun- " ſell, (as by your wiſdome you are fit,) take " heed what you put into the King's head, for " you can never put it out again."

It appears by a Letter of Gerard de Plaine, that Henry entered into a treaty with the Emperor Maximilian, by which, for a certain ſum of money given to him by Henry, Maximilian was to ſurrender the Imperial dignity to him. It ſeems as if Henry had not the money ready at the time that the diſtreſſed Emperor wiſhed to exchange his ſplendid honour for more ſubſtantial profit.

" I have heard," ſays Puttenham, in his *Art of Poetry*, " that King Henry the Eighth, her " Majeſties father, though otherwiſe the moſt " gentle and affable Prince of the world, could " not abide to have any man ſtare in his face, " or to fix his eye too ſteadily upon him, when " he talked with them; nor for a common ſuitor " to exclame or cry out for juſtice, for that is " offenſive, and as it were a ſecret impeachment " of his wrong-doing, as happened once to a " Knight in this realm, of great worſhip, ſpeak- " ing to the King.

" King

" King Henry the Eighth, to one that en-
" treated him to remember one Sir Anthony
" Rouſe with ſome reward, for that he had
" ſpent much and was an ill begger; the King
" aunſwer'd, (noting his inſolencie,) If he be
" aſhamed to begge, we are aſhamed to give;
" and was nevertheleſſe one of the moſt liberal
" Princes of the world."

PRINCESS MARY,

SISTER TO HENRY THE EIGHTH, AFTERWARDS QUEEN OF FRANCE, MARRIED TO LOUIS THE TWELFTH, AND THEN TO CHARLES BRANDON, DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

THE following account of this Princeſs is taken from a Letter of Gerard de Plaine to Margaret of Auſtria.

" MADAME, " Londres, Juin 20, 1514.

" Je vous ay riens vouloir eſcrire de Madame
" la Princeſſe juſques à ce que je l'ai veu
" pluſieurs fois: je vous certiffie que c'eſt une
" des plus belles filles que l'on ſcauroit voir, &
" me ſemble point en avoir oncques vu une ſi
" belle. Elle n'eſt riens melancholique, ains
" toute recreative, & a le plus beau maintien
" ſoit en deviſes, en danſes ou autrement. Je
" vous aſſure qu'elle eſt bien norrie (nourrie) &

" fault

" fault bien qu'on lui ait toujours parlé de
" Monf^r*, en telle bonne ſorte, car par la parole
" & les manieres qu'elle tient, & par ce que j'ai
" entendu de ceulx qui ſont autour d'elle, il me
" ſemble qu'el aime Monf^r merveilleuſement.
" Elle a ung tableau, ou il eſt tres mal contre-
" fait, & n'eſt jour au monde, qu'elle ne le
" veuille voir plus de dix fois, comme l'on m'a
" affermé, & ce me ſemble que qui lui veult
" faire plaiſir, que l'on lui parle de Monf^r.
" J'euſſe cuydé qu'elle eut été de grande ſtature
" & venue, mais elle ſera de moyenne ſtature."

CATHARINE OF ARRAGON,

FIRST QUEEN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH.

When Cardinal Campejus came over to England on the buſineſs of the divorce between Henry the Eighth and his Queen, he had an audience of this Princeſs, when, according to Lord Herbert, he took occaſion to acquaint her with the danger ſhe was in reſpecting the annulling her marriage, and adviſed her to betake herſelf to a religious life; " for which many pretexts
" wanted not, as I find in our records, ſhe
" having been obſerved ſince the Commiſſion

* Prince of Caſtile.

" took

" took place to allow dancing and paſtimes
" more than before; and that her countenance,
" not only in Court but to the people, was
" more cheerful than ordinary; whereas it was
" alledged ſhe might be more ſad and penſive,
" conſidering that the King's conſcience was un-
" ſatisfied, and that he had refrained her bed,
" and was not willing the Lady Princeſs her
" daughter ſhould come into her company.
" The offended Queen replied peremptorily,
" that ſhe was reſolved to ſtand to that marriage
" which the Romiſh Church had allowed, and,
" howſoever, not to admit ſuch partial judges as
" they were to give ſentence in her cauſe."

In a Miſſal which this pious Princeſs preſented to her daughter Mary, afterwards Queen of England of that name, is written with her own hand,

" I think that the praiers of frinds be accept-
" able unto God, and becauſe I take you for
" one of my moſt aſſured, I praie you to remem-
" ber me in yours.

" KATHARINA."

This dignified ſufferer is thus deſcribed in a Letter of Gerard de Plaine to Margaret of Auſtria: " C'eſt une dame recreative, humaine,
" & gracieuſe, & de contraire complexion &
" maniere à la Reyne de Caſtille, ſa ſœur."

That

That acute and comprehenſive critic Dr. Johnſon, in his remarks upon Shakeſpeare's tragedy of Henry the Eighth, ſays, "that the meek ſorrows and virtuous diſtreſs of Queen Catharine have furniſhed ſome ſcenes which may be juſtly numbered amongſt the greateſt efforts of Tragedy. But the genius of Shakeſpeare," adds he, "comes in and goes out with Catharine." Our great Dramatic Poet has, in the ſpeeches of Queen Catharine, very often copied them from Hall and Hollinſhed. It is the happy privilege of genius to know when to ſelect and when to invent. According to Hall, when the Cardinals Wolſey and Campejus came to announce to her the appointment of the Tribunal at Black-Friars, to decide reſpecting the validity of her marriage with Henry, ſhe thus addreſſed them: "Alas, my Lords, whether I bee the Kinge's lawfull wife or no, I have been married to him almoſt twenty years, and in the meane ſeaſon never queſtion was made before! Dyvers Prelates yet being alyve, and Lordes alſoe, and Privie Counſellors with the King at that tyme, then adjudged our marriage lawful and honeſt; and now to ſay it is deteſtable and abominable, I thinke it great marvel, and in eſpecially when I conſider what a wiſe Prince the Kinge's father was, and alſo the love and affection that Kyng Ferdinando my father bare unto me. I thinke in myſelf, that neither of our fathers

"were

" were ſo uncircumſpect, ſo unwiſe, and of ſo ſmall
" imagination, but they forſawe what might fol-
" lowe of our marriage; and in eſpecial the Kyng
" my father ſent to the Court of Rome, and
" there after long ſuite, with great coſte and
" charge, obteigned a licenſe and diſpenſation,
" that I being the one brother's wyfe and para-
" venture carnally knowen, might, without ſcru-
" pul of conſcience, marry with the other law-
" fully, which lycence under lead I have yet to
" ſhew; which thinges make me to ſay, and
" ſurely believe, that oure marriage was bothe
" lawful, good, and godlie. But of thys trouble
" I onley may thanke you, my Lorde Cardinal
" of Yorke; for becauſe I have wondered at
" your hygh pryde and vain-glory, and abhorre
" your volupteous lyfe and abominable lechery,
" and little regard your preſumpteous power and
" tyranny, therefore of malice you have kindled
" thys fyre, and ſet thys matter abroche; and
" in eſpecial for the great malice that you bear
" to my nephew the Emperour, whom I know
" you hate worſe than a ſcorpion, becauſe he
" would not ſatisfie your ambition, and make
" you Pope by force, and therefore you have
" ſayed more than once, that you would trouble
" hym and hys frendes; and you have kept
" hym tru promyſe, for of al hys warres and
" vexacions he only may thanke you; and as
" for me, hys poor aunte and kynſwoman, what

" trouble you put me to by this new found " doubt, God knoweth, to whom I commyt my " cauſe according to the truth."

Hollinſhed thus deſcribes her laſt illneſs and death.

1536. " The Princeſs Dowager lieng at " Kimbolton fell into her laſt ſickneſſe; whereof " the King being advertiſed, appointed the Em- " perour's Ambaſſadour that was Leger here with " him, named Euſtachius Capucius, to go to " viſit her, and to doe his commendations to " her, and will her to be of good comforte. The " Ambaſſadour with all diligence did his duty " therein, comforting her the beſt he might; but " ſhee within ſixe days after, perceiving herſelf " to waxe verie weake and feeble, and to feele " death approaching at hande, cauſed one of her " gentlewomen to write a letter to the King, " commending to him her daughter and his, and " beſeeching him to ſtande goodfather unto her; " and farther deſired him to have ſome conſider- " ation of her gentlewomen that had ſerved her, " and to ſee them beſtowed in marriage. Fur- " ther, that it would pleaſe him to appoint that " her ſervants might have their due wages and " a year's wages beſides.

" This in effect was all ſhe requeſted; and ſo " immediately hereupon ſhe departed this life the

" 8th

" 8th of Januarie, at Kimbolton aforeſaid, and " was buried at Peterborrowe."

Lord Herbert, from Polydore Vergil, ſays, that Queen Katharine, falling into her laſt ſickneſs at Kimbolton in Huntingdonſhire, in the fiftieth year of her age, and finding her death approaching, cauſed a maid attending upon her to write to the King to this effect:

" MY MOST DEAR LORD, KING, AND HUSBAND,

" The hour of my death now approaching, I " cannot chooſe but, out of the love I beare you, " to adviſe you of your ſoule's health, which you " ought to prefer before all conſiderations of the " world or fleſh whatſoever; for which yet you " have caſt me into many calamities, and your- " ſelf into many troubles. But I forgive you " all, and pray God to do ſoe likewiſe. For " the reſt, I commend unto you Mary our " daughter, beſeeching you to be a good father " to her, as I have heretofore deſired. I muſt " entreat you alſo to reſpect my maids, and give " them in marriage (which is not much, they " being but three); and to all my other ſervants " a year's pay, beſides their due, leſt otherwiſe " they ſhould be unprovided for. Laſtly, I " make this vow, that mine eyes deſire you " above all things. Farewell."

ANNE BOLEYN.

THIS unfortunate Queen of Henry the Eighth is thus deſcribed by Lord Herbert, from a relation "taken out (he ſays) of a MS. of one "Maſter Cavendiſh, Gentleman Uſher to Car-"dinal Wolſey."

"Anne Boleyn was deſcended, on the father's "ſide, from one of the heirs of the Earles of "Ormonde, and on the mother's from a daugh-"ter of the Houſe of Norfolke; of that ſingular "beautie and towardneſſe, that her parents took "all care poſſible for her good education. "Therefore, beſides the ordinary parts of vir-"tuous inſtructions, wherewith ſhee was libe-"rally brought up, they gave her teachers in "playing on muſical inſtruments, ſinging, and "dancing; inſomuch, that when ſhe compoſed "her hands to play and voice to ſing, it was "joined with that ſweetneſſe of countenance "that three harmonies concurred. Likewiſe, "when ſhe danced, her rare proportions varied "themſelves into all the graces that belong "either to reſt or motion."

The following original Letter is in the Britiſh Muſeum, and ſhews of what conſequence Anne Boleyn thought Archbiſhop Cranmer's interference

ference in her marriage with King Henry the Eighth. It is addreſſed to that Prelate, and is curious for the ſimplicity of the ſtyle, and the orthography of it.

" My Lord, in my moſt humble wiſe I thank " your Grace for the gyft of thys benefice for " Maſter Barlo, how behit this ſtandeth to non " effecte, for it is made for Tonbridge, and I " would have it (if your pleaſure war ſo) for " Sondridge; for Tonbrige is in my lord my " father's gyft, bi avowſon that he hath, and it " is not yet voyd. I do troſt that your Grace " will graunt him Sundrig, and conſidering the " payne that he hath taken, I do thynke that it " ſhall be verie well beſtovyd, and in ſo doing I " reckon myſelf moche bounde to your Grace. " For all thoſe that have taken pain in the King's " matter, it will be my daily ſtudy to imagin " all the waies that I can devyſe to do them " ſervis and pleaſur. And thus I make amende, " ſendyng you again the letter that you ſent me, " thankyng your Grace moſt humbley for the " payne that you take for to wryte to me, aſſur- " inge you, that next the Kyng's letter, there is " nothinge that can rejoice me ſo moche. With " the hande of her that is moſt bounde to be

" Your moſt humble
" and obedient Servant,
" ANNE BOLEYN.

" My Lord, I beſyche your Grace with all " my hart to remember the Parſon of Honey- " lane for my ſake ſhortly."

The original of the following Letter from Anne Boleyn to Cardinal Wolſey is alſo in the Britiſh Muſeum; and ſhews what pains ſhe took, and what artifices ſhe made uſe of, to gain the aſſiſtance of that powerful Miniſter, in her marriage with King Henry.

" TO CARDINAL WOLSEY.

" MY LORD,

" After my moſt humble recommendations " this ſhall be to give unto your Grace as I am " moſt bound my humble thanks for the gret " payn and travell that your Grace doth take " in ſtewdyeng by your wyſdome and gret " dylygens howe to bryng to pas honerably the " gretyſt welth that is poſſyble to com to any " creator lyvyng and in eſpecyall remembryng " howe wrecchyd and unworthy I am in com- " paryng to his Highnes And for you I do " knowe myſelf never to have deſervyd by my " deſertys that you ſhuld take this gret payne " for me yet dayly of your goodneſs I do per- " ceyve by all my ffrends And though that I " hade not knowledge by them the dayly proffe " of your deds doth declare your words and

" wrytyng toward me to be trewe Now good
" my Lord your dyſcreſſyon may conſyder as yet
" howe lytle it is in my power to recompence
" you but all onely with my good wyl the
" whiche I aſſewer you that after this matter is
" brought to pas you ſhall find me as I am
" bownd in the meane tym to owe you my
" ſervyſe and then looke what thyng in this
" world I can immagen to do you pleaſor in you
" ſhall fynd me the gladdyſt woman in the
" woreld to do yt And next unto the kyng's
" grace of one thyng I make you full promes to
" be aſſewryd to have yt and that is my harty
" love unffaynydly dewering my lyf And
" beyng fully determynd with God's grace
" never to change thys porpes I make an end
" of thys my reude and trewe meanyd letter
" prayng ower Lord to ſend you moche increſe
" of honer with long lyfe. Wrytten with the
" hand of her that beſychys your Grace to ex-
" cept this letter as proſydyng from one that is
" moſt bownde to be

" Your huble and obedyent Servant

" ANNE BOLEYN."

" As ſoon as Fiſher, Biſhop of Rocheſter,
" was beheaded," ſays Dr. Bayley, in his Life of that Prelate, " the executioner carried the
" head away in a bag, meaning to have it ſet

" on London Bridge that night, as he was com-
" manded. The Lady Ann Boleyn, who was
" the chief cauſe of this holy man's death, had
" a certain deſire to ſee the head before it was
" ſet up. Whereupon, it being brought to her,
" ſhe beheld it a ſpace, and at laſt contemptuouſly
" ſaid theſe or the like words:—Is this the head
" that ſo often exclaimed againſt me? I truſt
" it ſhall never do any more harm."

Orders being iſſued by Henry the Eighth, that all ſtrangers ſhould be removed out of the Tower of London previous to the execution of Anne Boleyn, Maſter Kingſton, Lieutenant of the Tower, wrote the following letter to Maſter Thomas Cromwell, afterwards Lord Cromwell and Earl of Eſſex. The letter is preſerved in Lord Herbert's incomparable Hiſtory of the Life and Reign of King Henry the Eighth.

" SIR,

" If we have not an hour certain (as it may
" be known in London) I think here will be but
" fewe, and I think a reaſonable number were
" beſt. For I ſuppoſe ſhe will declare herſelf to
" be a good woman for all men but for the
" King, at the hour of her death. For this
" morning ſhe ſent for me, and proteſted her
" innocency. And now again, and ſaid to M.
" Kingſton, ' I heard ſay I ſhall not die afore
" noon,

" noon, and I am ſorry therefore, for I thought " to be dead by this time, and paſt my pain.' I " told her it ſhould be no pain it was ſo *ſotell**, " for ſo is his word" (adds Lord Herbert). " And then ſhe ſaid, ſhe heard ſay the execu- " tioner was very good, ' and I have a little " neck ;' and put her hand about it, laughing " heartily. I have ſeen many men and women " executed, and they have been in great ſorrow; " and, to my knowledge, this lady hath much " joy and pleaſure in death.

" May 19, 1536."

" The nineteenth of May being thus come," ſays Lord Herbert, " the Queen, according to " the expreſs order given, was brought out to a " ſcaffold erected upon the Green in the Tower " of London, where our hiſtorians ſay ſhe ſpoke " before a great company there aſſembled, to " this effect:

" GOOD CHRISTIAN PEOPLE,

" I am come hither to die. For according to " the law, and by the law, I am judged to die, " and therefore I will ſpeak nothing againſt it. I " am come hither to accuſe no man, nor to ſpeak " anything of that whereof I am accuſed and

* Subtile, ſudden.

"condemned to die. But I pray God ſave the "King, and ſend him long to reign over you. "For a gentler nor a more merciful Prince there "never was, and to me hee was ever a good, a "gentle, and a ſoveraine Lord. And if any "perſon will judge of my cauſe, I require them "to judge the beſt. And thus I take my leave "of the world, and of you all. And I heartily "deſire you all to pray for me."

"After which," adds Lord Herbert, "coming "to her devotions, her head was ſtricken off "by a ſword." And thus ended the Queen, "lamented by many, both as ſhe was deſirous "to advance learned men, in which number "Latimer Biſhop of Worceſter and Saxton "Biſhop of Saliſbury are recounted, and as ſhe "was a great alms-giver, inſomuch that ſhe is "ſaid in three quarters of a year to have be-"ſtowed fourteen or fifteen thouſand pounds in "this kinde, beſides money intended by her "towards raiſing a ſtock for poor artificers in "the realme."

In one of the letters which ſhe wrote to Henry previous to her trial, ſhe ſays, "You have choſen "me from a low eſtate to be your Queen and "companion, far beyond my deſert or deſire. "If then you found me worthy of ſuch honour,

"let

" let not any light fancy or bad council of mine " enemies withdraw your princely favour from " me. Neither let that ſtain, that unworthy " ſtain of a diſloyal heart towards your good " Grace ever caſt ſo foul a blot on your moſt " dutiful wife, and the infant Princeſſe her " daughter. Try me, good King, but let me " have a lawfull trial, and let not my ſworn ene- " mies ſit as my accuſers and judges. Yea, let " me receive an open trial, for my truth ſhall " fear no open ſhame."

CARDINAL WOLSEY

Told Sir William Cavendiſh, his Gentleman Uſher, that by means of his parents, and other his good friends, he was maintained at the Univerſity of Oxford, where he proſpered ſo well, that in a ſhort time he was made Bachelor of Arts when he was but fifteen years of age, and was commonly called there the Boy Bachelor.

Wolſey, on his return from Oxford, ſettled in the country as a ſchoolmaſter, where happening to diſpleaſe a powerful neighbour, Sir James Pawlet, " he (as his Biographer, Cavendiſh, ſays) ſet " Wolſey by the heels; which affront," it is added,

added, "was neither forgotten nor forgiven; "for when the ſchoolmaſter mounted ſo high as "to be Lord Chancellor of England, he was "not forgetful of his old diſpleaſure moſt cruelly "miniſtered to him by Sir James, but ſent for "him, and after a very ſharp reproof, enjoined "him not to depart out of London without "licence firſt obtained; ſo that he continued in "the Middle Temple for the ſpace of five or ſix "years, and afterwards lay in the Gate-houſe "near the Stayres, which he re-edified, and "ſumptuouſly beautified the ſame all over on the "outſide with the Cardinal's arms, his hat, his "cognizance, and badges, with other devices, "in ſo glorious a manner, as he thought thereby "to have appeaſed the Cardinal's diſpleaſure."

The eldeſt ſon of the Earl of Northumberland, who was in the Cardinal's houſehold, was contracted in marriage to Anne Boleyn, to the extreme indignation of Henry the Eighth, who ordered the Cardinal to ſend for his father to London, to talk to him on the ſubject of his intended marriage. "The Earl of Northumberland," ſays Cavendiſh, "came to London very ſpeedily, "and came firſt to my Lord Cardinal, as all great "perſonages did that in ſuch ſort were ſent for, "by whom they were advertiſed of the cauſe of "their ſending for; and when the Earl was "come, he was preſently brought into the gallery

"to

" to the Cardinal. After whoſe meeting, my
" Lord Cardinal and he were in ſecret communi-
" cation a long ſpace. After their long diſ-
" courſe, and drinking a cup of wine, the Earl
" departed; and at his going away, he ſate
" down in the gallery, upon a form, and called
" his ſon unto him, and ſaid: Son, (quoth he,)
" even as thou art and ever haſt been a proud,
" diſdainful, and very unthrifty maſter, ſo thou
" haſt now declared thyſelf. Wherefore what
" joy, what pleaſure, what comfort can I con-
" ceive in thee, that thus, without diſcretion,
" haſt abuſed thyſelf; having neither regard to
" me thy natural father, nor unto thy ſovereign
" Lord, to whom all honeſt and loyal ſubjects
" bear faithful obedience, nor yet to the pro-
" ſperity of thy own eſtate; but haſt ſo unad-
" viſedly enſnared thyſelf to her, (Anne Boleyn,)
" for whom thou haſt purchaſed the King's
" high diſpleaſure, intolerable for any ſubject to
" ſuſtain? And but that the King doth conſider
" the lightneſs of thy head, and the wilful qua-
" lities of thy perſon, his diſpleaſure and indig-
" nation were ſufficient to caſt me and all my
" poſterity into utter ruin and deſtruction. But
" he being my ſingular good Lord and favour-
" able Prince, and my Lord Cardinal my very
" good friend, hath and doth clearly excuſe me
" in thy lewdneſs, and doth rather lament thy
" folly

" folly than malign thee; and hath adviſed an " order to be taken for thee, to whom both you " and I are more bound than we can conceive " of. I pray to God, that this may be a ſuffi- " cient admonition to thee, to uſe thyſelf more " wiſely hereafter. For aſſure thyſelf, that if " thou doſt not mend thy prodigality, thou wilt " be the laſt Earl of our Houſe. For thy na- " tural inclination, thou art waſteful and prodigal " to conſume all that thy progenitors have with " great travail gathered, and kept together with " honour; but having the King's Majeſty's my " ſingular good Lord's favour, I truſt (I aſſure " thee) ſo to order the ſucceſſion, that thou ſhalt " conſume thereof but little. For I do not intend " (I tell thee truly) to make thee heir; for, " thank God, I have other boys, that (I truſt) " will uſe themſelves much better, and prove " more like to wiſe and honeſt men, of whom I " will chuſe the moſt likely to ſucceed me."

" Then," continues Cavendiſh, " turning to " us who were the attendants of the Lord Car- " dinal, he ſaid, Now, good Maſters and Gen- " tlemen, it may be your chances, when I am " dead, to ſee theſe things which I have ſpoken " to my ſon, prove as true as I now ſpeak them. " Yet, in the mean time, I deſire you all to be " his friends, and tell him his faults in what he

" doth

" doth amiſſe, wherein you will ſhew yourſelves " friendly to him; and ſo I take my leave of " you. And ſon, go your wayes unto my Lord, " your Maſter, and ſerve him diligently. And " ſo parted my Lord of Northumberland, and " went down into the Hall, and ſo took his " barge."

The Cardinal does not appear to have been very ſcrupulous in the means * by which he procured ſupport for the pious and learned foundations which he raiſed. According to Lord Herbert, by a concurrence of the papal and regal authority, he ſuppreſſed divers Monaſteries, and gave ſuch terror to the reſt, that he drew large ſums from them; but as this, at laſt, became a public grievance, the King took notice of it in ſo

* " The Cardinal," ſays Oſborne acutely, " had for- " gotten an aphoriſm of policy, when he pulled down Mo- " naſteries to build Colleges; by which he inſtructed that " docile Tyrant Henry to do the ſame. The wiſdom of " Moſes," adds Oſborne, " was ſuperlative; who, leſt one " ſacrilegious injury ſhould have proved a precedent for a " greater, (had the people made a benefit by the ſpoil,) " employed the cenſers of Corah and his complices to make " plates for the altar; but finding the gold of idols too rank " decently to be uſed in the ſervice of God, he reduced them " to powder, and threw them into the River, leſt the Mul- " titude, having been fleſhed on a Calf, (a falſe Deity,) " ſhould after aſſume the boldneſs to rob the true one, and " thoſe his inſtitutes appointed to live by his ſervice."

ſharp

ſharp a manner, that the Cardinal was enforced not only to excuſe himſelf with much ſubmiſſion, but to promiſe never to do ſo any more; proteſting withal, that he had made a laſt will and teſtament, wherein he had left a great part of his eſtate unto his Highneſs. "Upon which ſub-" miſſion of the Cardinal, as I take it," ſays Lord Herbert, "the King ſent him this letter, " written all with his own hand, as we find it " in our records:

" As touching the matter of Wilton, ſeeing it " is in no other ſtrain than you write of, and you " being alſo ſo ſuddenly (with the falling ſick of " your ſervants) afraid and troubled, I marvel " not that it overſlipped you as it did. But it is " no great matter, ſtanding the caſe as it doth; " for it is yet in my hand, as I perceive by your " letter, and your default was not ſo great, ſeeing " the election was but conditional. Wherefore, " my Lord, ſeeing the humbleneſs of your ſub-" miſſion, and though the caſe were much more " heynous, I can be content for to remit it; " being right glad, that according to mine in-" tent, my monitions and warnings have been " benignly and lovingly accepted on your be-" half; promiſing you, that the very affection I " bear you cauſed me thus to do. As touching " the help of religious houſes to the building of " your Colledge, I would it were more, ſo it be

" lawfully;

" lawfully; for my intent is none but that it
" ſhould ſo appear to all the world, and the oc-
" caſion of all their mumbling might be ſeclud-
" ed and put away; for ſurely, there is great
" murmuring of it throughout all the realm,
" both good and bad. They ſay not, that all
" that is ill gotten is beſtowed upon the Col-
" ledge, but that the Colledge is the cloak for
" covering all miſchiefs. This grieveth me, I
" aſſure you, to hear it ſpoken of him which I
" ſo entirely love. Wherefore, methought I
" could do no leſs than thus friendly to ad-
" moniſh you. One thing more I perceive by
" your own letter, which a little, methinketh,
" toucheth conſcience; and that is, that you
" have received money of the Exempts for hav-
" ing of their old Viſitors. Surely, this can
" hardly be with good conſcience. For, and
" they were good, why ſhould you take money?
" and if they were ill, it were a ſinful act.
" Howbeit your legacy herein might peradven-
" ture *apud homines* be a cloak, but not *apud*
" *Deum.* Wherefore you, thus moniſhed by
" him who ſo entirely loveth you, I doubt not
" will deſiſt not only from this, (if conſcience
" will not bear it,) but from all other things
" which ſhould tangle the ſame; and in ſo
" doing, we will ſing,

" *Te laudant Angeli atque Archangeli.*
" *Te laudat omnis Spiritus.*

" And

" And thus an end I make of this, though " rude yet loving letter, deſiring you as bene- " volently to take it as I do mean it; for I " inſure you (and I pray you think it ſo) that " there remaineth at this hour no ſpark of diſ- " pleaſure towards you in my heart. And thus " fare you well, and be no more perplext. " Written with the hand of your loving Sove- " reign and friend,

" HENRY *R.*"

The Cardinal's *naif* and intereſting Biographer gives the following account of his fall, and of the incidents that took place whilſt it was impending.

" Now," ſays he, " the King commanded the " Queen (Catharine of Arragon) to be removed " from the Court, and ſent to another place, " and preſently after the King rode on progreſs, " and had in his company Miſtreſs Anne Boleyn. " In which time Cardinal Campejus made ſuit to " be diſcharged, and ſent home to Rome; and " in the interim returned Mr. Secretary (Gar- " diner); and it was concluded, that my Lord " (the Cardinal Wolſey) ſhould come to the " King to Grafton in Northamptonſhire; as " alſo, that Cardinal Campejus, being a ſtranger, " ſhould be conducted thither by my Lord Car- " dinal. And ſo next Sunday there were divers " opinions that the King would not ſpeak with

" my

" my Lord. Whereupon there were many
" great wagers laid.

" Theſe two Prelates being come to the Court,
" and alighting, expected to be received of the
" great Officers (as the manner was); but they
" found the contrary. Nevertheleſs, becauſe
" the Cardinal Campejus was a ſtranger, the
" Officers met him with ſtaves in their hands in
" the outward court, and ſo conveyed him to
" his lodging prepared for him; and after my
" Lord had brought him to his lodging he de-
" parted, thinking to have gone to his chamber,
" as he was wont to doe; but it was told him,
" he had no lodging or chamber appointed for
" him in the Court, which news did much
" aſtoniſh him.

" Sir Henry Norris, who was then Groom of
" the Stole, came unto my Lord, and deſired
" him to take his chamber for a while, until
" another was provided for him. For I aſſure
" you (quoth he) here is but little room in this
" houſe for the King, and therefore I humbly
" beſeech your Grace to accept of mine for a
" ſeaſon. My Lord, thanking him for his
" courteſie, went to his chamber, where he
" ſhifted his riding apparel.

" In the mean time came divers Noblemen of " his friends to wellcome him to court, by " whom my Lord was advertiſed of all things " touching the King's favour or diſpleaſure; and " being thus informed of the cauſe thereof, he " was more able to excuſe himſelf.

" So my Lord made him ready, and went to " the Chamber of Preſence with the other Car- " dinal, where the Lords of the Council ſtood " all of a row in order in the Chamber, and all " the Lords ſaluted them both. And there " were preſent many Gentlemen who came on " purpoſe to obſerve the meeting, and the " countenance of the King to my Lord Cardi- " nal. Then immediately after, the King came " into the Chamber of Preſence, ſtanding under " the cloth of State. Then my Lord Cardinal " took Cardinal Campejus by the hand, and " kneeled down before the King; but what he " ſaid unto him I know not, but his countenance " was amiable; and his Majeſty ſtooped down, " and with both his hands took him up, and " then took him by the hand and went to the " window with him, and there talked with him " a great while.

" Then to have beheld the countenances," adds Cavendiſh, " of the Lords and Noblemen

" that had laid wagers, it would have made you
" ſmile, eſpecially thoſe that had laid their
" money that the King would not ſpeak to my
" Lord Cardinal. Thus were they deceived;
" for the King was in earneſt diſcourſe with the
" Cardinal, inſomuch that the King ſaid to him,
" How can this be? Is not this your hand? and
" pulled out a letter out of his own boſome, and
" ſhewed the ſame to the Cardinal. And as I
" perceived, my Lord ſo anſwered the ſame,
" that the King had no more to ſay, but ſaid to
" him, Go to your dinner, and take my Lord
" Cardinal to keep you company, and after
" dinner I will ſpeak further to you. And ſo
" they departed; and the King dined that day
" with Miſtreſs Anne Boleyn in her chamber.
" I heard it reported by thoſe that waited on the
" King at dinner, that Miſtreſs Anne Boleyn
" was offended, as much as ſhe durſt, that the
" King did ſo graciouſly entertain my Lord
" Cardinal, ſaying, Sir, is it not a marvellous
" thing to ſee into what great debt and danger
" he hath brought you with all your ſubjects?
" How ſo? quoth the King. Forſooth, quoth
" ſhe, there is not a man in all your kingdom
" worth a hundred pounds, but he hath indebt-
" ed you to him (meaning the loan which the
" King had of his ſubjects). Well, well, quoth
" the King, for that matter, there was no

" blame in him, for I know that matter better " than you or any one elſe. Nay, quoth Miſtreſs " Boleyn, beſides that, what exploits hath he " wrought in ſeveral parts and places of this " realm, to your great ſlander and diſgrace? " There is never a Nobleman but if he had " done halfe ſo much as *he* hath done, were " well worthy to loſe his head. Yea, if my " Lord of Norfolk, my Lord of Suffolk, my " Father, or any other man, had done much " leſſe than he hath done, they ſhould have loſt " their heads ere this. Then I perceive, quoth " the King, that you are none of my Lord Car- " dinal's friends? Why, Sir, quoth ſhe, I have " no cauſe, nor any that love you. No more " hath your Grace, if you did well conſider his " indirect and unlawful doings. By this time " the waiters had dined and took up the tables, " and ſo for that ſeaſon ended the converſation.

" Then," adds Cavendiſh, " there was ſet " in the Preſence-chamber a table for my Lord " Cardinal and the other Lords, where they " dined together; and ſitting at dinner telling " of divers matters, The King ſhould do well, " quoth my Lord Cardinal, to ſend his Biſhops " and Chaplains home to their Cures and " Benefices. Yes, marry, quoth my Lord of " Norfolk, and ſo it were meet for you to do

" alſo.

" alſo. I would be very well contented there-
" with, quoth my Lord, if it were the King's
" pleaſure to licenſe me with his Grace's leave
" to goe to my Cure at Wincheſter. Nay,
" quoth my Lord of Norfolk, to your Benefice
" at York, where your greateſt honour and
" charge is. Even as it ſhall pleaſe the King,
" quoth my Lord Cardinal; and ſo they fell
" upon other diſcourſes. For indeed, the No-
" bility were loth he ſhould be ſo near the King
" as at Wincheſter. After dinner they fell to
" counſell.

" The King after dinner departed from Miſ-
" treſs Anne Boleyn, and came to the Chamber
" of Preſence, and called for my Lord, and in
" the great window had a long diſcourſe with
" him (but of what I know not). Afterwards,
" the King took him by the hand and led him
" into the Privie Chamber, and ſate with him in
" conſultation all alone, without any other of
" the Lords, till it was dark night; which
" blanked all his enemies very ſore, who had no
" other way but by Miſtreſs Anne Boleyn (in
" whom was all their truſt and affiance) for the
" accompliſhment of their enterprizes; for with-
" out her they feared that all their purpoſes
" would be fruſtrate.

"Now," adds Cavendiſh, "at night warning was given me, that there was no room "for my Lord to lodge in the Court; ſo that I "was forced to provide my Lord a lodging in "the country about Eaſton, (at one Mr. Empſton's houſe,) where my Lord came to ſupper "by torch-light, it being late before my Lord "parted with the King, who willed him to reſort to him in the morning, for that he would "further with him about the ſame matter. In "the morning my Lord came again to the "King, at whoſe coming the King's Majeſty "was ready to ride, willing my Lord to conſult "with the Lords in his abſence, and ſaid he "could not talk with him, commanding my "Lord to depart with Cardinal Campejus.

"This ſudden departure of the King," ſays Cavendiſh, "was the eſpecial labour of Miſtreſs "Boleyn, who rode with him purpoſely to draw "him away, becauſe he ſhould not return till "the departure of the Cardinals. The King "rode that morning to view a piece of ground "to make a park of, which was afterwards "called Harewell Park, where Miſtreſs Anne "had provided him a place to dine in, fearing "his return before my Lord Cardinal's departure.

"Soon

"Soon after theſe incidents, the King ſent "the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk to demand "the Great Seal from the Cardinal. This was "ſoon afterwards followed by the Cardinal's ar- "reſt, and his death."

The following diſtich was left upon the walls of the Cardinal's College, now that of Chriſt-Church, in Oxford, whilſt it was building:

Non ſtabat iſta domus, multis fundata rapinis;
Aut cadet, aut alius raptor habebit eam.

Theſe walls, which rapine rais'd, what ills await,
By the juſt judgment of unerring fate!
Soon or to ruin they ſhall fall a prey,
Or own a new uſurper's lawleſs ſway.

The foundation-ſtone of the College which the Cardinal founded at Ipſwich was diſcovered a few years ago. It is now in the Chapter-houſe of Chriſt-Church, Oxford.

One of the moſt curious and entertaining pieces of biography in the Engliſh language is the account of the life of this great Child of Fortune by his gentleman-uſher, Sir William Cavendiſh. It was firſt printed in the year 1641 by the Puritans, with many additions and interpolations, to render Archbiſhop Laud odious, by ſhewing how far an Archbiſhop had once carried Church

power. Mr. Grove, about the year 1761, publiſhed a correct edition of this Work, collated from the various MSS. of it in the Muſeum and in other places.

According to this narrative, the Cardinal ſays to Maſter Kingſton upon his death-bed, "Let his "Grace," meaning Henry the Eighth, "conſider the ſtory of King Richard the Second, "ſon of his progenitor, who lived in the time "of Wickliffe's ſeditions and hereſies. Did not "the Commons, I pray you, in his time riſe "againſt the nobility and chief governors of this "realm, and at the laſt ſome of them were put "to death without juſtice or mercy? And, under "pretence of having all things common, did "they not fall to ſpoiling and robbing, and at "laſt tooke the Kinge's perſon, and carried him "about the city, making him obedient to their "proclamations?"

* * * * *

"Alas, if theſe be not plain precedents and "ſufficient perſuaſions to admoniſh a Prince, "then God will take away from us our prudent "rulers, and leave us to the hands of our enemies, "& then will enſue miſchiefe upon miſchiefe, "inconveniencies, barrenneſſe, & ſcarcitie, for "want of good order in the Commonwealth,

"from

" from which God of his tender mercy defend " us.

" Maſter Kingſton farewell. I wiſhe all things " may have good ſucceſſe! My time drawes on, " I may not tarrie with you. I pray remember " my words."

Wolſey was buried in the Church of the Abbey of Leiceſter, on the 30th of November 1530, before day, and not (as Lord Herbert ſays) at Windſor, where he had begun a monument for himſelf; " wherein, as it appears," adds he, " by our own records, he had not forgotten his " own image, which one Benedetto, a ſtatuary " of Florence, took in hand in 1524, and con- " tinued till 1529, receiving for ſo much as was " already done 4250 ducats; the deſigne whereof " was ſo glorious, that it exceeded far that of " Henry the Seventh. Nevertheleſſe I find the " Cardinal, when this was finiſhed, did purpoſe " to make a tombe for Henry the Eighth *. But " dying in this manner, the King made uſe of

* Oſborne obſerves, that " Wolſey ſhewed himſelf no " accompliſhed courtier when he laid the foundation of a " grave for a living King, who could not be delighted with " the ſight of his tomb, though never ſo magnificent: " having lived in ſo high ſenſuality, as I may doubt whether " he would have exchanged it for the joys of Heaven itſelf."

" ſo

" ſo much as he found fit, and called it his. " Thus did the tomb of the Cardinal partake " the ſame fortune with his College, as being " aſſumed by the King. The news of the Car- " dinal's death being brought to the King, it did " ſo much afflict him, that he wiſhed it had coſt " him twenty thouſand pounds, upon condition " that he had lived. Howbeit, he omitted not " to inquire of about fifteen hundred pounds " which the Cardinal had lately got, without " that the King could imagine how."

It is ſaid in the Preface to a Grammar written by Mr. Haynes, the ſchoolmaſter of Chriſt-Church, that Cardinal Wolſey made the Accidence before Lily's Grammar.

" The Cardinal was a ſhort luſty man," ſays Aubrey, " not unlike Martin Luther, as appears " by the paintings that remain of him." A great writer obſerves, that few ever fell from ſo high a ſituation with leſs crimes objected to him than Cardinal Wolſey: yet it muſt be remembered, that he gave a precedent to his rapacious Sovereign of ſeizing on the wealth of the Monaſteries, which however the Cardinal might well apply, (ſuppoſing that injuſtice can ever be ſanctified by its conſequences,) by beſtowing it on the erection of ſeminaries of learning, yet that wealth, in the hands of Henry, became the means of profuſion

fuſion and oppreſſion; and corrupted and ſubjugated that country, which it ought to have improved and protected.

CARDINAL CAMPEJUS.

When Campejus was in England on the buſineſs of King Henry's divorce, he ſpent his time in hunting and gaming, and brought over with him a natural ſon, whom the King knighted. The Duke of Suffolk often aſked his Majeſty, how he could debaſe himſelf ſo, as to ſubmit his cauſe to ſuch a vile, vicious, ſtranger prieſt?

Menage ſays, that there was a man of Campejus's acquaintance who took ſuch care of his beard, that it coſt him three crowns a month. The Cardinal told him one day, "That, by-and-"by, his beard would coſt more than his head "was worth."

Many letters written by Campejus, peculiarly intereſting on the hiſtory of his own time, are to be met with in "*Epiſtolarum Miſcellanearum* "*Libri* X.

LORD CROMWELL.

WHEN the articles of impeachment againſt Cardinal Wolſey were ſent down to the Lower Houſe, Thomas Cromwell, who had been a ſervant of the Cardinal, defended his old and diſgraced Maſter with ſuch ability, that the charges of high treaſon brought againſt him were thrown out. "Upon this honeſt begin-"ning," ſays Lord Herbert, "Cromwell ob-"tained his firſt reputation."

"Mr. Cromwell, (now highly in the King's "favour,)" ſays Mr. More, in his very entertaining Life of his Grandfather, "came of a "meſſage from the King to Sir Thomas; "wherein when they had thoroughly talked to-"gether, before his going away, Sir Thomas "ſaid to him, Mr. Cromwell, you are entered "into the ſervice of a moſt noble, wiſe, and "liberal Prince. If you will follow my poor "advice, you ſhall in your counſell-giving to his "Majeſtie ever tell him what he ought to doe, "but never what he is able to doe; ſo ſhall you "ſhewe yourſelf a true and faithful ſervant, and "a right worthie counſellour: for if a Lion "knew his own ſtrength, hard were it for anie "man to rule him. But," adds Mr. More,

"Cromwell

" Cromwell never learned this leſſon; for he " ever gave that counſell to his Prince which " he thought would beſt pleaſe him, and not " what was lawful."

Cromwell's reaſons for ſerving his cruel and rapacious Sovereign in diſſolving the Monaſteries and Abbeys in England, are ſuch as might have ſuggeſted themſelves to every unprincipled minion of authority who wiſhed to gloſs over the injuſtice of his proceedings, and are thus ſtated by Lord Herbert: " Firſt, ſaid he, in regard to the Clergy, " as they have taken an oath to the Pope, they " are only the King's half ſubjects. Secondly, " With reſpect to expelling the Monks, he ſaid, " that was nothing more than to reſtore them " to their firſt inſtitution of being lay and la- " bouring perſons. And thirdly, he added, That " the particular auſterities practiſed by them as " members of religious houſes, they might prac- " tiſe, if they pleaſed, in any other ſituation."

" Henry," adds Lord Herbert, " finding " Cromwell no longer neceſſary, gave way to " the frivolous accuſations of his enemies, and " brought him to the block, at which he ſuffered " unlamented; though (according to the ſame " noble hiſtorian) he had been noted, in the ex- " erciſe of his places of judicature, to have uſed

" much

" much moderation; and in his greateſt pomp, " to have taken notice of, and to have been " thankful to, mean perſons of his old acquaint- " ance."

SIR THOMAS MORE.

In how different a manner do Princes appreciate the merits of their ſervants!—When that honour to human nature, Sir Thomas More, was beheaded by his cruel and ungrateful Sovereign, Charles the Fifth ſaid to Sir Thomas Ellyot, " If I had been maſter of ſuch a ſervant, of " whoſe doings ourſelves have had theſe many " years no ſmall experience, I would rather have " loſt the beſt citie of my dominions than have " loſt ſuch a worthie Counſellor."

Sir Thomas, who well knew the diſpoſition of Henry, ſaid one day to his ſon Mr. Roper, who had complimented him upon ſeeing the King walk with his arm about his neck, " I " thanke our Lord, I find his Grace a very " good lorde indeed, and I do believe he doth " as ſingularly favour me as any ſubject within " this realme. Howbeit, ſon Roper, I may " tell thee, I have no cauſe to be proud thereof; " for if my head would winne him a caſtle in " France, yt ſhould not fayle to go."

Mr.

Mr. Roper's life of his venerable father-in-law is one of the few pieces of natural biography that we have in our language, and muſt be peruſed with great pleaſure by thoſe who love antient times, antient manners, and antient virtues. Of Sir Thomas More's diſintereſtedneſs and integrity in his office of Chancellor, Mr. Roper gives this inſtance:—"That after the reſignation of it "he was not able ſufficiently to finde meat, drink, "fuell, apparel, and ſuch other neceſſary charges; "and that after his debts payed he had not I "know (his chaine excepted) in gold and ſilver "left him the value of one hundred pounds."

Mr. Roper thus deſcribes Sir Thomas More: "He was a man of ſingular worth, and of a "cleare unſpotted conſcience, as witneſſeth "Eraſmus, more pure and white than the "whiteſt ſnow, and of ſuch an angelical wit, "as England, he ſayth, never had the like be-"fore nor never ſhall again. Univerſally as "well in the lawes of our realme (a ſtudie in "effect able to occupy the whole lyfe of a man) "as in all other ſciences right well ſtudied, he "was in his days accounted a man worthie "famous memory."

This excellent man is thus deſcribed by Eraſmus, in a letter to Ulderic Haller:

"More

"More ſeems to be made and born for "friendſhip, of which virtue he is a ſincere "follower and very ſtrict obſerver. He is not "afraid to be accuſed of having many friends, "which, according to Heſiod, is no great praiſe. "Every one may become More's friend; he is "not ſlow in chuſing; he is kind in cheriſhing, "and conſtant in keeping them. If by accident "he becomes the friend of one whoſe vices he "cannot correct, he ſlackens the reins of friend-"ſhip towards him, diverting it rather by little "and little, than by entirely diſſolving it. "Thoſe perſons whom he finds to be men of "ſincerity, and conſonant to his own virtuous "diſpoſition, he is ſo charmed with, that he ap-"pears to place his chief worldly pleaſure in "their converſation and company. And al-"though More is negligent in his own temporal "concerns, yet no one is more aſſiduous than "himſelf in aſſiſting the ſuits of his friends. "Why ſhould I ſay more? If any perſon were "deſirous to have a perfect model of friendſhip, "no one can afford him a better than More. "In his converſation there is ſo much affability "and ſweetneſs of manner, that no man can be "of ſo auſtere a diſpoſition, but that More's "converſation muſt make him cheerful; and no "matter ſo unpleaſing, but that with his wit he "can take away from it all diſguſt."

Eraſmus

Eraſmus ſays again of this excellent man ſoon after his execution:

"All men, even thoſe who diſlike him for "differing from them in religion, muſt lament "the death of Sir Thomas More; ſo great was "his courteſy to all, ſo great his affability, ſo "ſweet his diſpoſition. Many perſons favour "only their own countrymen: Frenchmen "favour a Frenchman; Scotchmen favour a "Scotchman; but More's general benevolence "hath imprinted his memory ſo deep in all "men's hearts, that they bewail his death as "that of their own father or brother. I myſelf "have ſeen many perſons weep for More's "death, who had never ſeen him, nor yet re-"ceived any kindneſs from him. Nay, as I "write, tears flow from my eyes, whether I "will or not. How many perſons has that axe "wounded, which ſevered More's head from "his body!"

* * * * * *

"Therefore," adds Eraſmus, "when my "friends have congratulated me that I had a "friend like More placed in ſo eminent a ſtation, "I was uſed to ſay that I would never congra-"tulate him upon his increaſe of dignity till he "himſelf told me that I might."

Sir Thomas More uſed to ſay of ungrateful perſons, that they wrote good turns done to them in the duſt, but engraved injuries upon marble. Of the folly of thoſe who were over-anxious for the dignities of the world, he obſerved, "As a criminal who is about to be "led to execution would be accounted fooliſh, "if he ſhould engrave his coat of arms upon "the gate of the priſon; even ſo are they vain, "who endeavour with great induſtry to erect "monuments of their dignity in the priſon of "this world."

"The King, Henry the Eighth," ſays Mr. More, in the Life of his Grandfather, "uſed of "a particular love to come on a ſuddain to "Chelſey, where Sir Thomas More lived, and "leaning upon his ſhoulder, to talke with him "of ſecrett counſel in his garden, yea, and "to dine with him upon no inviting."

"It happened one day," ſays Mr. Aubrey, in his Manuſcript Lives, "that a mad Tom of "Bedlam came up to Sir Thomas More as he "was contemplating, according to his cuſtom, "on the leads of the gate-houſe of his palace at "Chelſea, and had a mind to have thrown him "from the battlements, crying out, Leap, Tom, "leap. The Chancellor was in his gown, and

" beſides, ancient and unable to ſtruggle with " ſuch a ſtrong fellow. My Lord had a little " dog with him. Now, (ſaid he,) let us firſt " throw the dog downe, and ſee what ſport that " will be: ſo the dog was thrown over. Is not " this fine ſport (ſaid his Lordſhip)? Let us " fetch him up and try it again. As the mad- " man was going down, my Lord faſtened the " door, and called for help."

When Sir Thomas was Lord Chancellor, he conſtantly ſat at maſs in the chancel of Chelſea church, while his Lady ſat in a pew; and becauſe the pew ſtood out of ſight, his Gentleman Uſher ever after ſervice opened it, and ſaid to Lady More, " Madam, my Lord is gone." On the Sunday after the Chancellor's place was taken from him, (of which he had not apprized his wife,) the family went to church as uſual; when, after the ſervice, Sir Thomas himſelf came to his wife's pew, and ſaid, " Madam, my Lord is gone," to her great aſtoniſhment and indignation.

More's ſpirit and innocent mirth did not forſake him in his laſt moments. As he was going up the ſcaffold to be beheaded, he found the ſtairs of it ſo weak and crazy, that it was nearly ready to fall: he turned about to the Lieutenant of the Tower and ſaid, " Pray, Maſter Lieu-

" tenant, ſee me ſafe up; and for my coming " down, I can ſhift for myſelf." When he had finiſhed his prayers, he turned to the executioner and ſaid, on obſerving him look ſad and dejected, " Pluck up thy ſpirits, Man, and be not " afraid to do thine office; my neck is very " ſhort, therefore take care you do not ſtrike " awry, for your credit's ſake." Then laying his head upon the block, he deſired the executioner to ſtay till he had put his beard aſide, " for that," ſaid he, " has never committed " treaſon." Mr. Addiſon well obſerves, " that " what was only philoſophy in Sir Thomas " More, would be phrenzy in one who does not " reſemble him in the cheerfulneſs of his temper, " and in the ſanctity of his life and manners."

The Duke of Norfolk adviſed Sir Thomas, previous to his trial, to make his ſubmiſſion to his unprincipled and obdurate Sovereign. " By " the maſs, Sir Thomas," ſaid he, " it is peri- " lous ſtriving with Princes; therefore I could " wiſh you as a friend to incline to the King's " pleaſure; for, by God's body, *Indignatio prin-* " *cipis mors eſt.*" " Is that all, my Lord?" replied Sir Thomas; " In good faith, then, there " is no more difference between your Grace and " me, than that I ſhall die to-day and your Grace " to-morrow. If therefore the anger of a Prince

" cauſeth

" cauſeth but temporal death, we have greater " cauſe to fear the eternal death which the King " of Heaven can condemn us unto, if we ſticke " not to diſpleaſe him by pleaſing an earthly " King."

" When the news of More's death was brought " to the King," ſays Stapleton, " he was play- " ing at tables; Anne Boleyn was looking on. " The King caſt his eyes upon her, and ſaid, " Thou art the cauſe of this man's death! and " preſently leaving his play, he retired to his " chamber, and fell into a deep melancholy."

It is wonderful what miſchievous effects ſuperſtition and prejudice produce upon the wiſeſt heads and the beſt hearts:—One Frith had written againſt the corporal preſence; and on his not retracting, after More had anſwered him, he cauſed him to be burned.

" James Bainton," ſays Burnet, " a Gentle- " man of the Temple, was taken to the Lord " Chancellor's houſe, where much pains was " taken to perſuade him to diſcover thoſe who " favoured the new opinions. But, fair means " not prevailing, More had him whipped in his " preſence, and after that ſent to the Tower, " where he looked on, and ſaw him put to the " rack. He was burned in Smithfield; and

" with him," adds Burnet, " More's perſecu-
" tions ended; for ſoon after he laid down the
" Great Seal, which put the poor preachers at
" eaſe."

Luther being aſked, Whether Sir Thomas More was executed for the Goſpel's ſake? anſwered, " By no means, for he was a very notable tyrant. " He was the King's chiefeſt counſellor, a very " learned and a very wiſe man. He ſhed the " blood of many innocent Chriſtians that con- " feſſed the Goſpel, and plagued and tormented " them like an executioner."

" *Colloq. Menſal.*" 464.

Yet how diſcordant does More's practice ſeem to be to his opinions! In his celebrated " Utopia" he lays it down as a maxim, that no one ought to be puniſhed for his religion, and that every perſon might be of what religion he pleaſed.

FISHER,

BISHOP OF ROCHESTER.

HENRY the Eighth having demanded of the Convocation the ſurrender to him of the ſmall Abbies in England, the Clergy in general agreed

to his requiſition. Fiſher, Biſhop of Rocheſter, perceiving how his brethren were inclined, thus addreſſed them:

"My Lords, and the reſt of my Brethren here "aſſembled, I pray you to take good heed to "what you do, leſt you do not know what you "can and what you cannot do. For indeed the "things that are demanded at our hands are none "of ours to grant, nor theirs to whom we ſhould "beſtow them, if we ſhould grant them their "deſires; but they are the legacies of thoſe teſ-"tators who have given them to the Church for "ever, under the penalty of a heavy curſe im-"poſed on all thoſe who ſhall any way go about "to alienate their property from the Church: "and beſides, if we ſhould grant theſe leſſer "Abbies, &c. to the King, what ſhall we do "otherwiſe than ſhew him the way how in time "it may be lawful to him to demand the greater? "Wherefore, the manner of theſe proceedings "puts me in mind of a fable: How the axe "(which wanted a handle) came upon a time "unto the wood, making his moan to the great "trees, how he wanted a handle to work withal, "and for that cauſe he was conſtrained to ſit "idle. Wherefore he made it his requeſt to "them, that they would be pleaſed to grant him "one of their ſmall ſaplings within the wood, to "make him a handle. So, becoming a complete

" axe, he fell to work within the ſame wood, " that in proceſs of time there was neither great " nor ſmall tree to be found in the place where " the wood ſtood. And ſo, my Lords, if you " grant the King theſe ſmaller Monaſteries, you " do but make him a handle, whereby, at his " own pleaſure, he may cut down all the Cedars " within your Libanus; and then you may thank " yourſelves, after you have incurred the heavy " diſpleaſure of Almighty God."

" This ſpeech," ſays his Biographer, Dr. Bayley, " changed the minds of all thoſe who were " formerly bent to gratify the King's demands " herein, ſo that all was rejected for that time."

Cromwell was ſent to the good Biſhop by the King, to know what he would do if the Pope ſhould ſend him a Cardinal's hat. " Sir," replied Fiſher, " I know myſelf to be ſo far " unworthy of any ſuch dignity, that I think of " nothing leſs; but if any ſuch thing ſhould happen, aſſure yourſelf I ſhould improve that favour to the beſt advantage that I could in " aſſiſting the holy Catholick Church; and in " that reſpect I would receive it upon my knees." Cromwell having reported this anſwer to the King, he ſaid, with great indignation, " Yea, is " he yet ſo luſty? Well, let the Pope ſend him " a Car-

"a Cardinal's hat when he will. Mother of "God! he ſhall wear it on his ſhoulders then; "for I will leave him never a head to ſet it on."

Henry was ſoon afterwards as good as his word, and ſent to the block one of the moſt virtuous and upright prelates that his kingdom had ever produced. The Biſhop met his fate with the conſtancy and reſignation of a martyr.

Charles the Fifth, on hearing of the death of this Prelate, told Sir Thomas Ellyot, the King of England's Ambaſſador at his Court, that in killing Biſhop Fiſher, his maſter had killed at one blow all the Biſhops of England: "For," added he, "the Biſhop was ſuch an one, as for all pur- "poſes I think the King had not the like again "in his realme, neither yet was he to be matched "throughout all Chriſtendom."

ERASMUS.

THIS great man deſcribes a cuſtom prevalent in England in his time among the females, the diſcontinuance of which, as the Britiſh ladies have moſt aſſuredly gained great attractions ſince the

the days of Eraſmus, ſtrangers, no leſs than natives, muſt moſt truly lament.

" Ex Angliâ, 1449.

" Sunt hìc in Angliâ nymphæ * divinis vul-
" tibus, blandæ, faciles. Eſt præterea mos nun-
" quam *ſatis laudandus*, ſive quò venias, om-

* " The Engliſh," ſays Mr. Barry, in his excellent work upon the Obſtructions to the Arts in England, " have been " remarked for the beauty of their form even ſo early as " the time of Gregory the Great, and it was one of the " motives for ſending Auſtin the Monk amongſt them. " Our women alſo we ſhall but ſlightly mention, for it would " bear too much the appearance of an inſult over others, " were we to do but half juſtice to their elegant arrange- " ment of proportions and beautiful delicate carnations."

* * * * *

" There is a delicate peachy bloom of complexion very " common in England (which is the ſource of an infinite " truly picturesque variety, as it follows the directions and " the paſſions of the mind) that is rarely and but partially " to be met with anywhere elſe, except in the fancied de- " ſcriptions of the Greek and Latin poets."

The celebrated Roger Aſcham, in one of his letters from Augſburg, thus ſpeaks of the Engliſh:

" England need fear no *outward* enemies; the *luſty* lads " verelie be in England. I have ſeen on a Sunday more " likelie men walking in St. Paul's Church, than I ever yet " ſaw in Auguſta, where lieth an Emperor with a garriſon, " three Kings, a Queen, three Princes, a number of Dukes, " &c."

" nium

" nium oſculis receperis, ſive diſcedas aliquò,
" oſculis dimitteris. Redis, redduntur ſuavia;
" venitur ad te, propinantur ſuavia; diſceditur
" abs te, dividuntur baſia; occurritur alicui,
" baſiatur affatim; denique quocunque te moveas,
" ſuaviorum plena ſunt omnia."

Luther in his " Table-Talk" ſpeaks thus of this great ſcholar and elegant writer:

" Eraſmus was ſtained and poiſoned at Rome
" and at Venice with Epicureiſm. He praiſes
" the Arians more than the Papiſts. But
" amongſt all his blunted darts I can endure
" none leſs than his Catechiſm, in which he
" teaches nothing certain; he only makes young
" perſons err and deſpair. His principal doctrine
" is, that we muſt carry ourſelves according to
" the times, and as the proverb ſays, We muſt
" hang the cloak according to the wind. Eraſ-
" mus only looked to himſelf, to eaſy and plea-
" ſant days. Eraſmus is an enemy to true reli-
" gion; a picture and image of an Epicure and
" of Lucian."

When the portrait of Eraſmus was one day ſhewn to Luther, he ſaid, " Were I to look like
" this picture, I ſhould be the greateſt knave in
" the world."

Luther

Luther had a perſonal diſlike to Eraſmus. They differed in opinion reſpecting free-will. At the beginning of the diſputes between the Papiſts and the Proteſtants, Luther had done every thing in his power to bring him over to his opinion, and according to Boſſuet had written ſome very ſervile letters to him for that purpoſe. At firſt Eraſmus favoured the ſentiments of Luther; but when he found the ſchiſm between the two Churches openly declared, he withdrew from Luther, and wrote againſt him with his uſual moderation. Luther anſwered with extreme violence; and Eraſmus in one of his letters to Melancthon ſays, "I really thought that Luther's marriage would have ſoftened him a little. It is very hard for a man of my moderation, and of my years, to be obliged to write againſt a ſavage beaſt and furious wild boar."

Eraſmus, in another letter to Melancthon, ſpeaks of Luther's exceſs of vehemence, and gives a ſolution of it. "What ſhocks me the moſt in Luther is, that whatever opinion he undertakes to defend, he puſhes it to the utmoſt. And when he is told of this, inſtead of becoming more moderate he goes on ſtill farther, and ſeems to have a great pleaſure to hurry on to a greater extremity. I know his diſpoſition from his writings as well as if I was living with him. He is of an ardent and impetuous

" petuous ſpirit. You ſee in every thing that " he does an Achilles, whoſe anger is not to be " ſubdued. Add to all this, his great ſucceſs, " the favourable opinion of mankind, and the " applauſes of the great Theatre of the World, " there is ſurely ſufficient to ſpoil a man of the " moſt modeſt diſpoſition."

Malichias ſays of Eraſmus, " that he uſed to " riſe early, and give up his mornings to ſtudy " and to writing; then, in imitation of the An- " tients, make a late dinner, and afterwards give " himſelf up to the company of his friends, or " take a walk with them, and in converſation " chat pleaſantly and chearfully with them, or " repeat thoſe ſentences which, taken down in " writing from his mouth by ſome of them, have " ſince appeared with the title of his Familiar " Colloquies."

Eraſmus had ſo great an averſion to fiſh, that he could not even bear the ſmell of it: this made the Papiſts ſay, that Eraſmus had not only a Lutheran diſpoſition, but a Lutheran ſtomach.

The memory of Eraſmus was held in ſuch veneration even by ſovereigns, that Philip the Second of Spain, Mary Queen of Hungary, and many Princes in their train, who were at Rotterdam

dam in 1549, inflamed with a veneration for the memory of this great man, viſited the houſe and the chamber in which he was born.

ARCHBISHOP WARHAM.

THE memory of this learned and excellent Prelate will be ever endeared to all lovers of literature, for the patronage which he conſtantly afforded to Eraſmus.

Warham died, as d'Alembert ſays a Catholic Biſhop ever ſhould die, without debts and without legacies. Though he had paſſed through the higheſt offices in the Church and State, he left little more than was requiſite to pay his funeral charges. Not long before he died, he called for his ſteward to know how much money he had in his hands, who told him that he had about thirty pounds. "Well then," replied he cheerfully, "*ſatis viatici ad Cœlum:* There is "enough to laſt me to Heaven."

Eraſmus, on hearing of the death of this kindeſt patron he ever had, thus expreſſed himſelf in one of his letters to Charles Blunt, the ſon of Lord Mountjoy: "My letter is, I fear, an "unpleaſant

" unpleaſant melancholy letter. I have this in-
" ſtant heard that that incomparable treaſure of
" virtue and goodneſs William Warham has
" changed this life for a better. I lament my
" fate, not his; for he was truly my conſtant
" anchor. We had made a ſolemn compact to-
" gether, that we would have one common
" ſepulchre; and I had no apprehenſion but
" that he, though he was ſixteen years older
" than myſelf, would have ſurvived me. Nei-
" ther age nor diſeaſe took away from us this
" excellent man, but a fatality not only to him-
" ſelf, but to Learning, to Religion, to the
" State, to the Church. Though, as Lord
" Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and Lord Chan-
" cellor of England, obliged to give audiences
" to Ambaſſadors, and his time to ſuitors, yet
" he had ſtill time enough not only to tranſact
" all his ſecular buſineſs, but to beſtow a large
" portion of it upon ſtudy and religion: for he
" never loſt a moment in hunting, in gaming,
" in idle talk, or in amuſement of any kind.
" He occaſionally received two hundred gueſts
" at his table; amongſt whom were Biſhops,
" Dukes, and Earls; yet the dinner was always
" over within the hour. Himſelf ſeldom taſted
" wine; and when he was near ſeventy, he
" drank, and that very moderately, a weak
" liquor which the Engliſh call Beer. Though
" ſo ſparing in his diet, he was always cheerful

" and

" and lively in his converſation; and both be-
" fore and after dinner, preſerved the ſame
" ſobriety of behaviour. He joked himſelf, but
" with great pleaſantry, and permitted it in
" others; yet he never allowed his jokes, or
" thoſe of his friends, to deſcend into perſon-
" ality and detraction, which he abhorred as
" much as any man can deteſt a ſerpent. One
" peculiarity he had which was ſomething royal;
" he never diſmiſſed any ſuitor from him diſſatiſ-
" fied or out of humour."

THOMAS DUKE OF NORFOLK,

in ſpite of all his ſubmiſſions, joined with the great merits of his paſt ſervices, would moſt probably have been executed, had not the death of Henry reſerved him for more merciful times.

One of the Articles brought againſt the Duke was, that he had complained to a Mr. Holland, that he was not of the Cabinet, (or as he termed it, the Privy Council) that his Majeſty loved him not becauſe he was too much loved in the country; and that he would follow his father's leſſon, which was, that the leſs opinion others ſet by him, the more he would ſet by himſelf.

In

In his petition to the Lords from the Tower of London, he requeſts to have ſome of the books that are at Lambeth; "for," adds he, "unleſs "I have books to read ere I fall aſleep, and after "I awake again, I cannot ſleep, nor have done "theſe dozen years. That I may hear maſs, "and be bound upon my life not to ſpeak to "him who ſays maſs, which he may do in the "other chamber, whilſt I remain within. That "I may be allowed ſheets to lie on; to have li-"cence in the day-time to walk in the chamber "without, and in the night be locked in as I am "now. I would gladly have licence to ſend to "London to buy one book of St. Auſtin *de "Civitate Dei*, and one of Joſephus *de Antiqui-"tatibus*, and another of Sabellius, who doth "declare, moſt of any book that I have read, "how the Biſhop of Rome, from time to time, "hath uſurped his power againſt all Princes by "their unwiſe ſufferance."

JOHN HEYWOOD.

"THE following hapned," ſays Puttenham, "on a time at the Duke of Northumberland's "board, where merry John Heywood was al-"lowed to ſit, at the board's end. The Duke "had a very noble and honourable mynde al-

" wayes to pay his debts well; and when he " lacked money, would not ſtick to ſell the " greateſt part of his plate: ſo had he done " ſome few days before.

" Heywood being loth to call for his drinke ſo " oft as he was dry, turned his eye towards the " cupboard, and ſaid, I find a great miſſe of " your Grace's ſtanding cups. The Duke, " thinking he had ſpoken it of ſome knowledge " that his plate was lately ſold, ſaid ſomewhat " ſharply, Why, Sir, will not theſe cuppes " ſerve as goode a man as yourſelfe? Heywood " readily replied, Yes, if it pleaſe your Grace; " but I would have one of them ſtand ſtill at my " elbowe, full of drinke, that I might not be " driven to trouble your man ſo often to call for " it. This pleaſant and ſpeedy revers of the " former words," ſays Puttenham, " holpe all " the matter againe; whereupon the Duke be- " came very pleaſant, and dranke a bottle of " wine to Heywood, and bid a cup ſhould al- " ways be ſtanding by him."

EDWARD THE SIXTH.

[1547—1553.]

In the Britiſh Muſeum there is a large folio volume in MS. of the exerciſes of this excellent Prince, in Greek, in Latin, and in Engliſh, with his ſignature to each of them, as King of England, in the three different languages. Edward's abilities, acquirements, and diſpoſition were ſo tranſcendent, that they extorted an eulogium upon them from the cynic Cardan himſelf, who, in his once-celebrated book "*De Geni-* "*turis*," thus deſcribes the young Prince, with whom he had ſeveral converſations upon the ſubjects of ſome of his books, particularly on that "*De Rerum Varietate:*"—"The child was ſo "wonderful in this reſpect, that at the age of "fifteen he had learned, as I was told, ſeven dif- "ferent languages. In that of his own country, "that of France, and the Latin language, he "was perfect. In the converſations that I had "with him (when he was only fifteen years of "age) he ſpoke Latin with as much readineſs "and elegance as myſelf. He was a pretty good "logician, he underſtood natural philoſophy "and muſic, and played upon the lute. The "good and the learned had formed the higheſt "expectations of him, from the ſweetneſs of his

" diſpoſition and the excellence of his talents. " He had begun to favour learning before he " was a great ſcholar himſelf, and to be ac- " quainted with it before he could make uſe of it. " Alas the wretched ſtate of mortals! not only " England, but the whole world has to lament " his being taken from us ſo prematurely. We " owed much to him as it was, but alas! how " much more was taken away from us by the " artifice and malignity of mankind. Alas! " how prophetically did he once repeat to me,

' *Immodicis brevis eſt ætas, et rara ſenectus.*'

" Alas! he could only exhibit a ſpecimen, not " a pattern, of virtue. When there was occa- " ſion for this Prince to aſſume the King, he " appeared as grave as an old man, though at " other times he had the manners and behaviour " of his own age. He attended to the buſineſs " of the State, and he was liberal like his Father, " who, whilſt he affected that character, gave " into the extreme of it. The ſon, however, " had never the ſhadow of a fault about him; " he had cultivated his mind by the precepts of " philoſophy."

Fuller, in his " Worthies," has preſerved the following letter of this Prince, addreſſed to Mr. Barnaby Fitzpatrick, Gentleman of his Bed-

chamber, and who had been brought up with him. It exhibits a ſpecimen no leſs of the ſweetneſs of his temper, than of the excellence of his underſtanding.

" EDWARD,

" We have received your letters of the eighth " of this preſent moneth, whereby we underſtand " how you are well entertained, for which we " are right glad; and alſoe how you have been " once to goe on pilgrimage; for which cauſe " we have thought good to advertize you, that " hereafter, if any ſuch chance happen, you ſhall " deſire leave to go to Mr. Pickering, or to " Paris for your buſineſs: and if that will not " ſerve, to declare to ſome man of eſtimation, " with whom you are beſt acquainted, that as " you are loth to offend the French King be- " cauſe you have been ſo favourably uſed, ſo " with ſafe conſcience you cannot do any ſuch " thing, being brought up with me, and bound " to obey my laws; alſo, that you had com- " mandment from me to the contrary. Yet, if " you be vehemently procured, you may go as " waiting on the King, not as intending to the " abuſe, nor willingly ſeeing the ceremonies, and " ſo you look on the maſſe. But in the mean " ſeaſon regard the Scripture, or ſome good " book, and give no reverence to the maſſe at

" all. Furthermore, remember when you may " conveniently be abſente from court, to tarry " with Sir William Pickering, to be inſtructed " by him how to uſe yourſelf. For women, as " far forth as you may, avoid their company: " yet, if the French King command you, you " may ſometime dance (ſo meaſure be your " meane); elſe apply yourſelf to riding, ſhooting, " tennis, or ſuch honeſt games, not forgetting " ſometimes (when you have leiſure) your learn- " ing, chiefly reading of the Scriptures. This I " write not doubting but you would have done, " though I had not written but to ſpur you on. " Your exchange of 1200 crowns you ſhall re- " ceive either monthly or quarterly, by Bartho- " lomew Campaigne's factor in Paris. He hath " warrant to receive it by, here, and hath writ- " ten to his factors to deliver it you there. We " have ſigned your bill for wages of the Cham- " ber, which Fitzwilliam's hath. Likewiſe we " have ſent a letter into Ireland, to our Deputy, " that he ſhall take ſurrender of your father's " lands; and to make again other letters patent " that thoſe lands ſhall be to him, you, and " your heirs, lawfully begotten, for ever; ad- " joyning thereunto two religious houſes you " ſpake for. Thus fare you well! From Weſt- " minſter, the 20 of December 1551."

The

The following reſpectful and elegant little Latin letter of his to one of his Mothers-in-law, is in the Britiſh Muſeum.

" Fortaſſe miraberis me tam ſæpe ad te ſcri-
" bere, idque tam brevi tempore, Regina nobi-
" liſſima, et mihi chariſſima, ſed eâdem ratione
" potes mirari me erga te officium facere. Hoc
" autem nunc facio libentius, quia eſt mihi ido-
" neus ſervus tuus, et ideò non potior non dare
" ad te literas ad ſolvendum ſtudium erga te.
" Optime valeas, Regina Nobiliſſima,
" Hunſdona, viceſ. quarto Maii,
" Tibi obſequentiſſimus filius
" EDVARDUS PRINCEPS.
" Illuſtriſſimæ Reginæ
" Matri meæ."

The order for the Coronation of King Edward in the book of the Council is as follows:

" The Archbiſhop of Canterbury ſhall ſhew
" the King to the people at four parts of the
" great pulpit or ſtage to be made for the King;
" and ſhall ſay, Sirs, here I preſent King Ed-
" ward, rightful and undoubted inheritor by the
" laws of God and man to the royal dignity and
" crown imperial of this realm; whoſe conſe-
" cration, inunction, and coronation is appointed
" by all the Nobles and Peers of this land to be
" this day. Will ye ſerve at this time, and give

" your good wills and conſents to the ſame con-
" ſecration, inunction, and coronation, as by your
" duty and allegiance ye be bound to do? The
" people to anſwer, Yea, yea, yea; King Edward,
" King Edward!

" All things being prepared for the corona-
" tion, the King, being then nine years old,
" paſſed through the city of London, as hath
" heretofore been uſed, and came to the palace of
" Weſtminſter; on the next day came to Weſt-
" minſter Hall; and it was aſked* the people,
" whether they would have him to be King;
" who anſwered, Yea, yea. Then he was
" crowned King of England, France, and Ire-
" land, by the Archbiſhop of Canterbury."

The ceremony of aſking the conſent of the people at the coronation of the Sovereign, appears to have been diſcontinued after the reign of Edward the Sixth. In France, according to Duclos, it was left off at the coronation of Louis the Fifteenth.

This excellent Prince kept a diary of his life, which is preſerved by Biſhop Burnet at the end

* Firſt Diary of King Edward the Sixth, written by himſelf.

of

of his Hiſtory of the Reformation. Some extracts from it are here given*.

March 31, 1549. "A challenge made by "me, that I, with ſixteen of my chamber, ſhould "run at baſe, ſhoot, and run at the ring, with "any ſeventeen of my gentlemen in the court."

April 1. "The firſt day of the challenge at "baſe, or running, the King won."

Auguſt 1. "Mr. Cook, Maſter of Requeſts, "and certain other Lawyers, were appointed to "make a ſhort table of the Laws and Acts that "were not wholly unprofitable, and preſent it "to the Board."

March 18, 1550. "The Lady Mary, my "ſiſter, came to me at Weſtminſter; where, "after ſalutations, ſhe was called with my "Council into a chamber, where was declared "how long I had ſuffered her Maſs, in hope of "her reconciliation; and now being no hope, "which I perceived by her letters, except I ſaw "ſome ſhort amendment, I could not bear it. "She anſwered, that her ſoul was God's, and

* Edward was ſo fond of his inſtructors, that when his tutor, Sir John Cheke, was ill, he prayed to God to grant him his life; and the grateful and pious Prince imagined that his petition had been granted.

"her

" her faith ſhe ſhould not change, nor diſſemble " her opinion with contrary doings. It was ſaid, " I conſtrained not her faith, but willed her, " not as a King to rule, but as a ſubject to obey, " and that her example might breed inconveni- " ence."

19. " The Emperor's Ambaſſador came in " with a ſhort meſſage from his maſter, of war, " if I would not ſuffer his couſin, the Princeſs, " to uſe her Maſs. To this no anſwer was " given."

20. " The Biſhops of Canterbury, London, " and Rocheſter, did conſider to give licence to " ſin, was ſin. To ſuffer and wink at it for a " time might be borne, ſo all poſſible haſte might " be uſed."

26. " The French Ambaſſadors ſaw the " baiting of the bulls and bears."

27. " The Ambaſſadors, after they had " hunted, ſat with me at ſupper."

29. " The Ambaſſadors had a fair ſupper " made them by the Duke of Somerſet, and " afterwards went to the Thames, where they " ſaw both the bear hunted in the river, and

" the

" the wild-fire caſt out of the boats, and many " pretty conceits."

June 15. " The Duke of Somerſet with five " others of the Council went to the Biſhop of " Wincheſter, to whom he made this anſwer: " I having deliberately ſeen the Book of Com- " mon Prayer, (although I would not have made " it ſo myſelf,) yet I find ſuch things in it as " ſatisfieth my conſcience, and therefore I will " both execute it myſelf, and alſo ſee others, my " pariſhioners, to execute it."

20. " The Mayor of London cauſed the " watches to be encreaſed every night, becauſe " of the great frays; and alſo one Alderman to " ſee good rule every night."

22. " There was a privy ſearch made through " all Suſſex, for all vagabonds, gypſies, con- " ſpirators, propheſyers, all players, and ſuch " like."

October 19. " Sir Thomas Palmer confeſſed " that the Gendarms *(Gens d' Armes)* on the " muſter-day ſhould be aſſaulted by two thou- " ſand footmen of Mr. Vane's, and my Lord's " (Lord Gray's) hundred horſe, beſides his " friends that ſtood by, and the idle people " which

" which took his part. If he were overthrown " he would run through London, and cry " Liberty, Liberty, to raiſe the apprentices, &c."

KING EDWARD'S " *Journal*," *printed in the Second Volume of* Burnet's *Hiſtory of the Reformation.*

The Biſhop has likewiſe added a Diſcourſe about the Reformation of many Abuſes, written by this incomparable Prince, in which he ſays, " As the gentlemen and ſerving-men ought to " be provided for, ſo neither ought they to have " ſo much as they have in France, where the " peaſantry is of no value; neither yet meddle " in other occupations, for the arms and legs " doth neither yet draw the whole blood from " the liver, but leaveth it ſufficient to work on; " neither doth meddle in any kind of engender- " ing of blood; no, nor no one part of the body " doth ſerve for two occupations: even ſo nei- " ther the gentleman ought to be a farmer, nor " the merchant an artificer, but to have his art " particularly. Furthermore, as no member in a " well-proportioned body and whole body, is " too big for the proportion of the body; ſo " muſt there be in a well-proportioned Com- " monwealth no perſon that ſhall have more than " the proportion of the country will bear, for it " is hurtful immoderately to enrich any particular

" part.

" part. I think this country can bear no merchant " to have more land than one hundred pounds; " no huſbandman or farmer worth above one " hundred or two hundred pounds; no artificer " above one hundred marks; no labourer much " more than he ſpendeth. I ſpeak now gene- " rally, and in ſuch caſes may fail in one parti- " cular; but this is ſure, this Commonwealth " may not bear one man to have more than two " farms, than one benefice, than two thouſand " ſheep, and one kind of art to live by."

* * * * *

" For idle perſons, there were never, I think, " more than be now. The wars men think is " the cauſe thereof. Such perſons can do no- " thing but rob and ſteal. But ſlack execution " of the laws hath been the chiefeſt ſore of all; " the laws have been manifeſtly broken, the " offenders baniſhed, and either by bribery or " fooliſh pity eſcape puniſhment."

* * * * *

" Theſe ſores muſt be cured with medicines.

" Firſt, by good education; for Horace ſayeth " wiſely,

Quo ſemel eſt imbuta recens, ſervabit odorem
Teſta diu.——

" With

"With whatſoever thing the new veſſel is im-
"bued, it will long keep its ſavour, ſaith Ho-
"race; meaning, that for the moſt part men be
"as they are brought up*, and men keep
"longeſt the ſavour of their firſt bringing up;
"therefore, ſeeing that it be ſo neceſſary a thing,
"we will give our device thereupon. Youth
"muſt be brought up, ſome to huſbandry, ſome
"in working, graving, gilding, joining, painting,
"making of cloaths, even from their tendereſt
"age, to the intent they may not, when they
"come to man's eſtate, loiter as they do now-
"a-days in neglect, but think their travail ſweet
"and honeſt. This ſhall well eaſe and remedy
"the deceitful workings of things, diſobedience
"of the loweſt ſort, caſting of ſeditious bills,
"and will clearly take away the idleneſs of the
"people."

* * * * *

* By a law of Solon, the Legiſlator of Athens, a child who, by the careleſſneſs or the over-tenderneſs of his parents, was brought up to no trade or profeſſion, was not obliged to ſupport his parents when they were old or in want; the Legiſlator wiſely conſidering habitual idleneſs not only in itſelf to be criminal, but to be the cauſe of the greateſt crimes that are committed, and that thoſe perſons ſhould be completely put out of the protection of the laws, who have been the occaſion of that deteſtable and dangerous vice in the riſing generation.

"Secondly,

" Secondly, By deviſing of good laws. I " have ſhewed my opinion heretofore what ſta- " tutes I think moſt neceſſary to be enacted this " ſeſſions; nevertheleſs I could wiſh, that beſide " them, hereafter (when time ſhall ſerve) the " ſuperfluous and tedious ſtatutes were brought " into one ſum together, and made more plain. " Nevertheleſs, when all theſe laws be made, " eſtabliſhed, and enacted, they ſerve to no pur- " poſe, except they be fully and duly executed. " By whom? By thoſe that have authority to " execute; that is to ſay, the Noblemen and " the Juſtices of Peace; therefore I would wiſh, " that after this Parliament were ended, thoſe " Noblemen (except a few that ſhould be with " me) went to their countries, and there ſhould " ſee the ſtatutes fully and duly executed; and " that thoſe men ſhould be put from being Juſ- " tices of Peace that be touched or blotted with " thoſe vices that be againſt theſe new laws to " be eſtabliſhed: for no man that is in fault " himſelf can puniſh another for the ſame of- " fence:

Turpe eſt doctori, cum culpa redarguit ipſum.
Shameleſs the teacher, who himſelf is faulty.

" And theſe Juſtices being put out, there is no " doubt of the execution of the laws."

Deſunt Cætera.

" King EDWARD's *Remains.*"

Hooker

Hooker ſays of this Prince, "that though "he died young he lived long, for life is in "*action.*"

MARY.

[1553—1558.]

THE Engliſh ſeem early in their hiſtory to have made pretty free with the defects and failings of their Sovereigns. M. de Noailles, in his "Embaſſades," tells us, that when Mary gave out that ſhe was pregnant, the following paper was ſtuck up at her palace-gate:

"Serons nous ſi bêtes, O nobles Anglois, "que de croyre notre Reyne enceinte, & de "quoi le ſeroit elle, ſinon d'un Marmot ou "d'un Dogue?"

Mary, till her marriage with that cold and inhuman tyrant Philip the Second, appears to have been merciful and humane; for Holinſhead tells us, that when ſhe appointed Sir Richard Morgan Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas, ſhe told him, "that notwithſtanding *the old error*, which did "not admit any witneſs to ſpeak, or any other "matter to be heard, (Her Majeſty being party,)

"her

" her pleaſure was, that whatſoever could be
" brought in favour of the ſubject ſhould be ad-
" mitted to be heard; and moreover, that the
" Juſtices ſhould not perſuade themſelves to put
" in judgment otherwiſe for Her Highneſs than
" for her ſubject."

The turn of the Engliſh nation for humorous Political Prints firſt ſhewed itſelf in this reign. An engraving was publiſhed, repreſenting this Queen extremely thin, with many Spaniards hanging to her and ſucking her to the bone.

LADY JANE GREY.

ROGER ASCHAM, who was Queen Elizabeth's ſchoolmaſter, thus deſcribes this pattern of every female excellence, in a letter of his to a friend.

" Ariſtotle's praiſe of women is perfected in
" her. She poſſeſſes good-manners, prudence,
" and a love of labour: ſhe poſſeſſes every talent
" without the leaſt weakneſs of her ſex: ſhe
" ſpeaks French and Italian as well as ſhe does
" Engliſh: ſhe writes readily and with pro-
" priety: ſhe has more than once, if you will
" believe me, ſpoken Greek to me."

Her proficiency in learning is again mentioned by the ſame writer, in his Schoolmaſter.

" And one example, whether love or feare " doth worke more in a childe for vertue and " learninge, I will gladlie report; which maie be " heard with ſome pleaſure, and folowed with " more profit. Before I went into Germanie, " I came to Brodegate, in Leiceſterſhire, to take " my leave of that noble Lady Jane Grey, to " whom I was exceeding much beholdinge. " Her parentes, the Duke and the Duches, with " all the houſhould, gentlemen and gentle- " women, were hunting in the parke. I found " her in her chamber readinge *Phædon Platonis* " in Greeke, and that with as much delite as " ſome jentlemen would reade a merie tale in " Bocaſe. After ſalutation and dewtie done, " with ſome other taulke, I aſked her why ſhe " would leeſe ſuch paſtime in the parke. Smil- " ing, ſhe anſwered me, I wiſſe all their ſport in " the parke is but a ſhadoe to that pleaſure that " I find in Plato. Alas, good folke, they never " felt what trewe pleaſure ment.——And howe " came you, Madame, quoth I, to this deepe " knowledge of pleaſure? And what did chieflie " allure you unto it, ſeeinge not many women, " but verie fewe men have attained thereunto. " ——I will tell you, quoth ſhe, and tell you a " truth, which perchance you will marvell at.

" One

" One of the greateſt benefites that ever God
" gave me is, that he ſent me ſo ſharpe and
" ſevere parentes, and ſo jentle a ſcholemaſter:
" for when in preſence eyther of father or mo-
" ther, whether I ſpeake, kepe ſilence, ſit,
" ſtand, or go, eate, drinke, be merrie or ſad,
" be ſowying, playing, dauncing, or doing anie
" thing elſe, I muſt do it, as it were, in ſuch
" weight, meaſure, and number, even ſo per-
" fitelie as God made the world, or elſe I am ſo
" ſharplie taunted, ſo cruellie threatened, yea
" preſentlie, ſometimes with pinches, nippes,
" and bobbes, and other waies, which I will
" not name for the honour I bear them, ſo
" without meaſure miſorder'd, that I thincke
" myſelfe in hell, till time come that I muſt go
" to Mr. Elmer, who teacheth me ſo jentlie, ſo
" pleaſantlie, with ſuch fair alluremente to
" learninge, that I thinke all the time nothinge
" whiles I am with him; and when I am called
" from him, I fall on weeping, becauſe whatſo-
" ever I do els but learning is full of grief,
" trouble, feare, and whole miſliking unto mee.
" And thus my booke hath been ſo much my
" pleaſure, and bringeth dayly to me more plea-
" ſure and more, that in reſpect of it all other
" pleaſures in very deede be but triffles and
" troubles unto me.

" I remember this taulke gladly, both becauſe " it is ſo worthie of memorie, and becauſe alſo " it was the laſt taulke that ever I had, and the " laſt tyme that ever I ſaw that noble and wor- " thie ladie."

Lady Jane Grey, on paſſing the Altar of a Roman Catholic Chapel one day with Lady Wharton, and obſerving her to make a low courteſy to it, aſked her whether the Lady Mary were there, or not. " No," replied Lady Wharton, " but I made a courteſy to Him who made " us all."—" How can He be there," ſaid Lady Jane Grey, " who made us all, and the Baker " made him?" This anſwer coming to the Lady Mary's (afterwards Queen of England) ears, ſhe did never love her after.

When the Lieutenant of the Tower was leading her to the ſcaffold, he requeſted her to give him ſome little thing which he might keep as a preſent. She gave him her Table-book, where ſhe had juſt written three ſentences on ſeeing her huſband's headleſs body carried back to the Tower; one in Greek, one in Latin, and another in Engliſh.

" The Greek," ſays Heylin, " was to this " effect: That if her huſband's executed body

" ſhould give teſtimony againſt her before men,
" his moſt bleſſed ſoul ſhould give an eternal
" teſtimony of her innocence in the preſence of
" God. The Latin added, that human juſtice
" was againſt his body, but the Divine Mercy
" ſhould be for his ſoul; and then concluded
" thus in Engliſh: that if her fault deſerved
" puniſhment, her youth at leaſt and her im-
" prudence were worthy of excuſe, and that
" God and poſterity would ſhew her favour."

" She had before," adds Heylin, " received
" the offer of the Crown with as even a temper
" as if it had been a garland of flowers, and
" now ſhe lays aſide the thought thereof with
" as much contentedneſs as ſhe could have
" thrown away that garland when the ſcent was
" gone. The time of her glories was ſo ſhort,
" but a nine days work, that it ſeemed nothing
" but a dream, out of which ſhe was not ſorry
" to be awakened. The Tower had been to
" her a priſon rather than a court, and inter-
" rupted the delights of her former life by ſo
" many terrors, that no day paſſed without ſome
" new alarms to diſturb her quiet. She doth
" now know the worſt that fortune can do unto
" her; and having always feared that there ſtood
" a ſcaffold ſecretly behind the throne, ſhe was
" as readily prepared to act her part upon the
" one as upon the other."

On the wall of the room in which ſhe was impriſoned in the Tower, ſhe wrote with a pin theſe lines:

Non aliena putes homini quæ obtingere poſſunt,
Sors hodierna mihi cras erit illa tibi.

To mortals' common fate thy mind reſign,
My lot to-day, to-morrow may be thine.

SIR JAMES HALES.

By the kindneſs of EDMUND TURNOR, Esq. the COMPILER is enabled to enrich his Volumes with the following account of a Dialogue which paſſed between Sir James Hales and the Lord Chancellor Biſhop Gardiner in Weſtminſter-Hall. Sir James was a very exemplary Judge in the time of King Edward the Sixth, and honeſtly gave his opinion in favour of Queen Mary's ſucceſſion; but, not favouring that Queen's partiality to the Catholic religion, he was removed from his employment early in her reign. The Dialogue is printed from a ſcarce pamphlet, and is intitled,

"THE COMMVNICATION BETWENE MY LORD "CHAUNCELOR AND IUDGE HALES, BEING "AMONG OTHER IUDGES TO TAKE HIS "OTH IN WESTMINSTER HALL.
"ANNO. M.D.LIII. VI. OF OCTOBER.

"CHAUN-

" CHAUNCELOR. HALES.

" Maſter Hales, ye ſhall vnderſtand that like " as the Quenes Highnes hath hertofore receiuid " good opinion of you, eſpeciallie, for that ye " ſtoode both faithfullie and laufulli in hir cauſe " of iuſt ſucceſſion, refuſing to ſet your hande " to the booke amonge others that were againſt " hir Grace in that behalfe: ſo nowe through " your owne late deſertes: againſt certain hir " Highnes dooinges: ye ſtande not well in hir " Graces fauour. And therfor, before ye take " anie othe, it ſhal be neceſſarie for you to make " your purgation.

" HALES.

" I praie you my Lorde, what is the cauſe?

" CHAUNCELOR.

" Informatiō is geuen that ye haue indicted " certain priſtes in Kent, for ſaiing of Maſſe.

" HALES.

" Mi Lorde it is not ſo. I indicted none, but " in dede certaine indictamentes of like matter " wer brought before me at the laſte aſſiſes there " holdē, and I gaue order therein as the lawe re- " quired. For I haue profeſſed the law, againſt " which, in caſes of iuſtice wil I neuer (God " willinge) procede, nor in ani wiſe diſſemble,

" but with the ſame ſhewe forth mi conſcience,
" and if it were to do againe, I wolde doe no
" leſſe then I did.

" CHAUNCELOR.

" Yea maſter Hales, your cōſience is knowne
" wel inough. I know ye lacke no conſcience.

" HALES.

" Mi Lord, ye mai do wel to ſerch your owne
" conſcience, for mine is better knowne to mie
" ſelfe then to you, and to be plaine, I did aſwell
" vſe iuſtice in your ſaide Maſſe caſe bi mi
" cōſcience as bi the law, wherin I am fulli bent
" to ſtand in trial to the vttermoſt that can be
" obiected. And if I haue therin done ani iniuri
" or wrōg: let me be iudged bi the lawe, for I
" will ſeeke no better defence, conſidering chiefli
" that it is mi profeſſion.

" CHAUNCELOR.

" Whi maſter Hales, althoughe ye had the
" rigour of the law on your ſide, yet ye might
" haue hadde regard to the Quenes Highnes pre-
" ſēt doinges in that caſe. And further although
" ye ſeme to be more then preciſe in the lawe:
" yet I thinke ye wolde be veri loth to yelde to
" the extremitie of ſuche aduantage as mighte be
" gathered againſte your proceedinges in the
" lawe,

" lawe, as ye haue ſome time taken vppon you in
" place of iuſtice. And if it were well tried, I
" beleue ye ſhuld not be wel able to ſtand ho-
" neſtli therto.

" HALES.

" Mi Lord i am not ſo perfect but i mai erre
" for lacke of knowledge. But both in con-
" fience & ſuch knoledge of the law as God
" hath geuē me, i wil do nothing but i wil
" maintain and abide in it. And if mi goodes
" and all that I haue be not able to counterpaiſe
" the cafe: mi bodie ſhal be redi to ſerue the
" turne, for thei be all at the Quenes Highneſſe
" pleaſure.

" CHAUNCELOR.

" Ah ſir, ye be veri quicke & ſtoute in your
" anſwers. But as it ſhoulde ſeme, that which
" ye did was more of a will, fauouring the opi-
" nion of your Religion againſt the Seruice
" nowe vſed, then for ani occaſiō or zeale of
" iuſtice, ſeinge the Quenes Highnes dooth ſet
" it furthe, as yet wiſhinge all hir faithful ſub-
" iectes to imbrace it accordingli: & where ye
" offer both bodie and goodes in your triall,
" there is no ſuch matter required at youre
" handes, and yet ye ſhall not haue your owne
" will neither.

" HALES.

" HALES.

" My Lord, I ſeke not wilful will, but to ſhew " my ſelf as i am bound in loue to God, and " obedience to the Quenes Maieſtie, in whoſe " cauſe willingly for iuſtice ſake (al other reſpectes " ſet apart) i did of late (as your Lordſhip " knoeth) aduenture as much as i had. And " as for my religion, i truſt it to be ſuche as " pleaſeth God, wherin i am redy to aduenture " aſwell my life as my ſubſtaūce, if i be called " therunto. And ſo in lacke of mine owne " power ād wil, the Lordes wil be fulfilled.

" CHAUNCELOR.

" Seing ye be at this point Maſter Hales, i " wil preſently make an end with you. The " Quenes Highnes ſhal be enfourmed of youre " opinion, and declaration. And as hir Grace " ſhall therupon determine, ye ſhall haue kno- " ledge, vntil whiche tyme ye may depart, as ye " came without your oth, for as it appeareth, " ye ar ſcarſe worthi the place appointed.

" HALES.

" I thancke your Lordſhip, and as for my " vocation, being both a burthen and a charge, " more than euer i deſired to take vpon me, " whenſoeuer it ſhal pleaſe the Quenes Highnes

" to

" to eaſe me thereof: i ſhall mooſt humbli with
" due contentation obei the ſame.

" And ſo departed from
" the barre."

SIR NICHOLAS THROCKMORTON

was arraigned for high treaſon before the Lord Mayor of London and ſome of the principal nobility and Judges of the realm, for being concerned in Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion. The jury, however, acquitted him, againſt the pleaſure of the Judges, and in ſpite of their menaces. They were all impriſoned for this terrible offence: ſome of them were fined, and paid 500 marks a-piece, according to Stowe; the reſt were fined ſmaller ſums, and, after their diſcharge from confinement, ordered to attend the Council table at a minute's warning.

" In one of the trials about this time," ſays Fuller, " the following occurrence took place:

" A perſon tried for treaſon, as the jury were
" about to leave the bar, requeſted them to con-
" ſider a ſtatute which he thought made very
" much for him. Sirrah, cried out one of the
" Judges, I know that ſtatute better than you
" do.

" do. The priſoner coolly replied, I make no " doubt, Sir, but that you do know it better " than I do; I am only anxious that the Jury " ſhould know it as well."

QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[1558—1603.]

THE following ſervile letter from this Queen, then the Princeſs Elizabeth, to Queen Mary, on ſending the latter her portrait, is in the Collection of Royal Letters in the Britiſh Muſeum.

" PRINCESS ELIZABETH TO QUEEN MARY.

" Like as the riche man, that dayly gathereth " notes to notes, and to one bag of money " layeth a great ſort, till it come to infinit, ſo " methinks your Majeſty, not being fufficed " with many benefits and gentleneſs, ſhewed to " me afore this time, doth now increſe them in " aſking & deſyring, (when you may bid & " commande,) requiring a thinge, not worthy " the deſyring for itſelfe, but made worthy for " your Highneſs requeſt: my picture I mene; " in wiche if the inward good will towarde " your Grace might as wel be declared as the " outſide face and countenance ſhal be ſeen, I

" wold

" wold not have tarried the commandment, but " prevent it, nor have been the laſt to graunt " but the firſt to offer it. For the face I " graunt, I might wel bluſhe to offer, but the " mynde I ſhal never be aſhamed to preſente: " for though from the grace of the pictur the " coulors may fade by time, may give by wether, " may be ſpotted by chance; yet the other not " time with her ſwift winges ſhall overtake, nor " the muſtie cloudes with their lowerings may " darken, nor chance with her ſlippery foote may " overthrow. Of this although yet the priſe " could not be greate, becauſe the occaſion " hathe beene but ſmall; notwithſtanding, as a " dog hathe a day, ſo I perchance may have " time to declare it in deedes when now I do " write them but in wordes. And further, I " ſhall moſt humbly beſeeche your Majeſtie, that " when you ſhall looke on my pictur, you will " vitſafe to thinke, that as you have but the out- " ward ſhadowe of the body afore you, ſo my in- " ward mynde wiſheth that the body itſelfe were " oftene in your preſence: howbeit becauſe both " my ſo beinge I thinke could do your Majeſtie " litel pleaſure, though myſelfe great good; & " againe, becauſe I ſee as yet not the time agrees " therewith; I ſhall learn to followe this ſaing " of Orace: *Feras non culpes quod vitari non* " *poteſt.* And then I will (trublinge your Ma- " jeſtie I fere) ende with my moſt humble " thankes,

" thankes, beſechinge God long to preſerve you
" to his honour, to your comfort, & to the
" realms profitt & to my joy.

" From Hatfelde this 18th day of May.

" Your Majeſtie's moſt humbly
" Siſter and Servant
" ELIZABETH."

Of the extent of Queen Elizabeth's abilities, the following teſtimony was given by her Treaſurer Lord Burleigh.

" No one of her Councillors could tell her
" what ſhe knew not; and when her Council
" had ſaid all they could, ſhe could find out a
" wiſe counſel beyond theirs; and thus there
" never was anie great conſultation about her
" country at which ſhe was not preſent to her
" great profitte and prayſe."

Scot, in his " *Philomathologia*," ſays, " that
" a Courtier, who had great place about her
" Majeſtie, made ſuite for an office belonging to
" the law. Shee told him he was unfitt for the
" place. He confeſſed as much, but promiſed
" to find out a ſufficient deputy. Do ſo, ſaith
" ſhe, and then I may beſtow it upon one of my
" ladies; for they, by deputation, may execute
" the office of Chancellor, Chief Juſtice, and
" others, as well as you. This (ſaid the author)
" anſwered him: and (adds he) I would that it
" would

" would anſwer all others, that fit men might be " placed in every office, and none, how great " ſoever, ſuffered to keep two."

" I find," ſays Puttenham, " none example " in Engliſh metre ſo well maintayning this " figure (*Exargaſia*, or the Gorgeous) as that " dittie of her Majeſtie Queen Elizabeth's own " making, paſſing ſweete and harmonical; which " figure being, as his very original name pur- " porteth, the moſt beautiful and gorgeous of all " others, it aſketh in reaſon to be reſerved for a " laſt compliment, and diſchiphred by the arte " of a ladies penne (herſelf being the moſt beau- " tifull or rather beautie of Queens). And this " was the occaſion: Our Sovereign Lady per- " ceiving how the Queen of Scots reſidence " within this realme at ſo great libertie and eaſe " (as were ſcarce meete for ſo great and dan- " gerous a priſoner) bred ſecret factions amongſt " her people, and made many of the nobility in- " cline to favour her partie (ſome of them de- " ſirous of innovation in the State, others aſpiring " to greater fortunes by her libertie and life); " the Queene our Sovereigne Lady, to declare " that ſhe was nothing ignorant of thoſe ſecret " practices, (though ſhe had long, with great " wiſdom and patience, diſſembled it,) writeth " that dittie, moſt ſweet and ſententious; not " hiding from all ſuch aſpiring minds the danger

" of

" of their ambition and diſloyaltie, which after-
" wards fell out moſt truly by the exemplary
" chaſtiſements of ſundry perſons, who, in favour
" of the ſaid Queen of Scots, declining from her
" Majeſtie, ſought to interrupt the quiet of the
" realm by many evill and undutifull practyſes.

" The ditty is as followeth:

The doubt of future foes exiles my preſent joy,
And Wit me warns to ſhun ſuch ſnares as threaten mine annoy;
For falſehood now doth flowe, and ſubject faith doth ebbe,
Which would not be, if reaſon rul'd, or wiſdom weav'd the webbe.
But clouds of tois untried do cloake aſpiring mindes,
Which turne to raigne of late repent by courſe of changed windes.
The toppe of hope ſuppos'd, the root of ruth will be,
And fruitleſs all their graffed guiles, as ſhortly ye ſhall ſee.
Then dazzled eyes with pride, which great ambition blindes,
Shall be unſeel'd by worthy wights, whoſe foreſight falſehood finds.
The daughter of debate, that eke diſcord doth ſowe,
Shall reap no gaine, where former rule hath taught ſtill peace to growe,
No forreine baniſh'd wight ſhall ancre in this port;
Our realme it brooks no ſtrangers' force, let them elſe-where reſort.
Our ruſty ſword with reſt ſhall firſt his edge employ,
To polle their toppes that ſeeke ſuch change, and gape for joy.

" In

"In a Prince," ſays Puttenham, "it is decent "to go ſlowly, and to march with leiſure, and "with a certain granditie, rather than gravitie; "as our Soveraine Lady and Miſtreſſe, (Queen "Elizabeth,) the very image of majeſtie and "magnificence, is accuſtomed to do generally, "unleſs it be when ſhe walketh apace for her "pleaſure, or to catch her a heate in the colde "mornings.

"Nevertheleſs," adds Puttenham, "it is not "ſo decent in a meaner perſon, as I have ob- "ſerved in ſome counterfeit ladies of the country, "which uſe it much to their own deriſion. This "comelineſs was wanting in Queen Marie, (of "England,) otherwiſe a very good and honour- "able Princeſſe, and was ſome blemiſh to the "Emperor Ferdinando, a moſt noble-minded "man, yet ſo careleſſe and forgetfulle of himſelf "in that behalf, as I have ſeen him runne up a "pair of ſtairs ſo ſwift and nimble a pace, as "almoſt had not become a very meane man, "who had not gone in ſome haſtie buſineſſe. "And in a noble Prince, nothing is more decent "and well-beſeeming his greatneſſe than to ſpare "foul ſpeeches, for that bredes hatred, and to "let none humble ſuitors depart out of their "preſence (as near as may be) diſcontented."

Whilſt the celebrated Spaniſh Armada hovered about the coaſt of England in 1588, Queen Elizabeth made the following ſpeech to the officers and ſoldiers that compoſed the camp at Tilbury, which may now be adverted to in the preſent poſture of affairs, when this country has to dread an invaſion from the moſt inſidious and moſt formidable foe with which any country whatever, either from the fatality of human affairs, or from the wretched policy of its Governors, was threatened * :

" MY LOVING PEOPLE,

" We have been perſuaded by ſome that are " careful of our ſafety, to take heed how we " commit ourſelves to armed multitudes, for fear " of treachery; but aſſure you, I do not deſire " to live to diſtruſt my faithful and loving people. " Let tyrants fear; I have always ſo behaved " myſelf, that under God I have placed my " chiefeſt ſtrength and ſafeguard in the loyal " hearts and good-will of my ſubjects. And " therefore I am come amongſt you at this time, " not as for my recreation or ſport, but being " reſolved in the midſt and heat of the battle to " live or die amongſt you all, and to lay down, " for my God, and for my kingdom, and for

* In the ſummer of the year 1795.

" my

" my people, my honour and my blood even in
" the duſt. I know I have but the body of a
" weak and feeble woman, but I have the heart
" of a King, and a King of England too; and
" think foul ſcorn that Parma or Spain, or any
" Prince of Europe, ſhould dare to invade the
" borders of my realms; to which rather than
" any diſhonour ſhould grow by me, I MYSELF
" will take up arms; I MYSELF will be your
" General, Judge, and Rewarder of every one
" of your virtues in the field. I know already
" by your forwardneſs that you have deſerved
" rewards and crowns; and we do aſſure you,
" on the word of a Prince, they ſhall be duly
" paid you. In the mean time, my Lieutenant-
" General ſhall be in my ſtead; than whom
" never Prince commanded more noble and
" worthy ſubject; not doubting by your obe-
" dience to my General, by your concord in the
" camp, and your valour in the field, we ſhall
" ſhortly have a famous victory over thoſe ene-
" mies of my God, of my kingdom, and of my
" people."

Her Majeſty, five years afterwards, whilſt the ſame horrid calamity of war impended, thus ſpiritedly addreſſed her Parliament, April 10, 1593.

" This kingdom hath had many wiſe, noble,
" victorious Princes: I will not compare with any

" of them for wiſdom, fortitude, or any other " virtues; but, ſaving the duty of a child, that " is not to compare with his father in love, care, " ſincerity, and juſtice, I will compare with any " Prince that ever you had, or ſhall have.

" It may be thought ſimplicity in me, that all " this time of my reign I have not ſought to " advance my territories, and enlarge my domi- " nions, for opportunity hath ſerved me to do it. " I acknowledge my womanhood and weakneſs " in that reſpect; but though it hath not been " hard to obtain, yet I doubted how to keep the " things ſo obtained; that hath only held me " from ſuch attempts. And I muſt ſay, my mind " was never to invade my neighbours, or to " uſurp over any; I am contented to reign over " mine own, and to rule as a juſt Prince.

" Yet the King of Spain doth challenge me to " be the quarreller and the beginner of all theſe " wars, in which he doth me the greateſt wrong " that can be; for my conſcience doth not ac- " cuſe my thoughts wherein I have done him " the leaſt injury; but I am perſuaded in my " conſcience, if he knew what I know, he him- " ſelf would be ſorry for the wrong that he hath " done me.

" I fear

" I fear not all his threatenings; his great " preparations and mighty forces do not ſtir " me; for though he come againſt me with a " greater power than ever was his Invincible " Navy, I doubt not (God aſſiſting me, upon " whom I always truſt) but that I ſhall be able " to defeat and overthrow him. I have great " advantage againſt him, for my cauſe is juſt.

" I heard ſay, when he attempted his laſt in- " vaſion, ſome upon the ſea-coaſt forſook their " towns, and flew up higher into the country, " and left all naked and expoſed to his entrance. " But I ſwear unto you by God, if I knew thoſe " perſons, or any that ſhall do ſo hereafter, I " will make them know and feel what it is to be " ſo fearful in ſo urgent a cauſe.

" The ſubſidies you gave me, I accept thank- " fully, if you give me your good wills with " them; but if the neceſſity of the time and " your preſervations did not require it, I would " refuſe them. But let me tell you, that the " ſum is not ſo much, but that it is needful for " a Prince to have ſo much always in her coffers " for your defence in time of need, and not to " be driven to get it when we ſhould uſe it.

" You that be Lieutenants and Gentlemen of " command in your countries, I require you to

" take care that the people be well armed, and " in readineſs upon all occaſions. You that be " Judges and Juſtices of the Peace, I command " and ſtraitly charge you, that you ſee the laws " to be duly executed, and that you make them " living laws when we have put life into them."

Puttenham tells us, that when ſome Engliſh Knight, who had behaved himſelf very inſolently towards this Queen, while ſhe was Princeſs Elizabeth, fell upon his knees before her, ſoon after ſhe became the Sovereign of theſe kingdoms, and beſought her to pardon him, ſuſpecting (as there was good cauſe) that he ſhould have been ſent to the Tower, ſhe ſaid to him, very mildly, " Do you not know that we are deſcended of the " lion, whoſe nature is, not to prey upon the " mouſe, or other ſmall vermin?"

Oſborne, in his Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, tells this ſtory of her:—That one of her purveyors having behaved with ſome injuſtice in the county of Kent, one of the farmers of that county went to the Queen's palace at Greenwich, and watching the time when the Queen went to take her uſual walk in the morning, cried out loud enough for her Majeſty to hear, " Pray which is " the Queen?" She replied very graciouſly, " I am your Queen; what would you have with " me?"

" me?"—" You (replied the farmer) are one of " the rareſt women I ever ſaw, and can eat no " more than my daughter Madge, who is thought " the propereſt laſs in the pariſh, though far " ſhort of you: but that Queen Elizabeth I " look for devours ſo many of my ducks, hens, " and capons, as I am not able to live."

The Queen, as Oſborne adds, always auſpicious to ſuits made through the mediation of her comely ſhape, enquired who was the purveyor, and cauſed him to be hanged.

What pardon could the Earl of Eſſex hope from Queen Elizabeth, when it had been reported to her, that he had ſaid her mind was grown as crooked as her body?

" As to her own perſonal qualities," ſays Strype, " ſhe was a Queen that eaſily forgave " private injuries, but a ſevere diſpenſer of com- " mon juſtice, favouring none in their crimes, " nor leaving them hopes of impunity. She cut " off all licentiouſneſs from all, giving no coun- " tenance thereunto to any. This precept of " Plato ſhe always ſet before her in all her doings, " That laws ſhould rule over men, and not that " men ſhould rule, and be lords, over the laws. " Beſides this, ſhe was a Prince that leaſt of all

" deſired the eſtates and goods of her ſubjects;
" and for her own treaſure, ſhe commanded it
" to be frugally and ſparingly laid out for her
" private pleaſure, but royally and liberally for
" any public uſe, whether it were for common
" benefit or domeſtic magnificence."

The proficiency in learning of this great Princeſs is thus deſcribed by Roger Aſcham, in his " Schoolmaſter :"

" It is to your ſhame (I ſpeak to you all, you
" yong Jentlemen of England) that one Mayd
" ſhould go beyond you all in excellencie of
" learnyng, and knowledge of divers tonges.
" Pointe forth ſix of the beſt given Jentlemen of
" this Court, and all they together ſhew not ſo
" much good-will, ſpend not ſo much tyme, be-
" ſtow not ſo many houres dayly, orderly, and
" conſtantly, for the increaſe of learnyng and
" knowledge, as doth the Queene's Majeſtie
" herſelfe. Yea I believe, that beſide her per-
" fect readines in Latin, Italian, French, and
" Spaniſh, ſhe readeth here now at Windſore
" more Greeke every day than ſome Prebendarie
" of this Church doth read Latin in a whole
" weeke. And that which is moſt praiſe-worthy
" of all, within the walls of her Privie-Chamber
" ſhe hath obteyned that excellencie of learning,
" to underſtand, ſpeak, and write both wittily

" with

" with head, and faire with hand, as ſcarce one
" or two rare Wittes in both the Univerſities
" have in many yeares reached unto."

Queen Elizabeth made many progreſſes through her kingdom. The account of the preparations made at Canterbury for receiving her Majeſty are thus deſcribed in a letter of Matthew Parker, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, copied from the original at the Bodleian Library in Oxford.

" SIR,

" Gladlie would I do all the ſervice I could to
" the Queenes Majeſtie, and to all her Nobiles,
" with the reſt of her moſt honourable houſehold.
" I have no other council to followe, but to
" ſearche out what ſervice my predeceſſors have
" been wont to doe. My oft diſtemperance and
" infirmitie of bodye maketh me not to do ſo
" much as I woulde. If her Majeſtie would
" pleaſe to remayne in my houſe, her Highneſs
" ſhould have convenient rome. And I could
" place for a progreſſe-time your Lordſhip, my
" Lord Chamberlaine, my Lord of Leiceſter, and
" Mr. Hatton, if he come home: thinkinge
" that your Lordſhips will furniſhe the places with
" your own ſtuffe. They ſaie that myne houſe
" is of an evill aire, hanging upon the church,
" and having no proſpect to loke on the people,
" but yet I truſte the conveniencie of the build-
" ing

" ing would ſerve. If her Hyghneſs be minded " to have her own palace at St. Auſtens, then " might your Lordſhips be otherwiſe placed, with " the Deane and certain Prebendaries. Mr. " Lawte, Prebendary, would fayn have your " Lordſhip in his convenient houſe, truſting the " rather to doe your Lordſhip now ſervice, as " he did once in teaching Grammar Schoole in " Stamford, by your appointment. Mr. Bungey " alſo would be glad to have your Lordſhip in " his lodging, where the Frenche Cardinal laye, " and his houſe is fayer and ſufficient. Mr. " Pearſon would gladly have your Lordſhip in " his faire houſe, moſt fit for your Lordſhip, if " you think ſo good.

" The cuſtome hath beene when Princes have " come to Caunterbury, for the Biſhop the Deane " and the Chapter to waite on them at the weſt " end of their Churche, and ſo to attend on " them, and there to heare an oration. After " that her Highneſs may goe under a canopye " till ſhe cometh to the middle of the Churche, " where certain prayers ſhall be ſayde, and after " that to wayte on her Highneſs through the " Quier to the Communion Table to heare the " even-ſonge, ſo afterwardes to departe to her " own lodginge. Or elſe, upon Sonday follow- " ing, (if it be her pleaſure,) to come from her " houſe of St. Auſtens by the new bridge, and

" ſo

" ſo to enter the weſt end of the Churche, or in
" her coache by the ſtreet. It would much re-
" joice and ſtabliſh the people here in this reli-
" gion to ſee her Highneſs that Sondaye (being
" the firſt Sondaye of the moneth, when others
" alſo cuſtomablie may receive) as a godlie de-
" voute Prince, in her cheife and metropoliticall
" Churche, openlie to receive the Communion
" (which by her favour I would adminiſter to
" her): *Plurima ſunt magna et neceſſaria, ſed hoc*
" *unum eſt neceſſarium.* I preſume not to pre-
" ſcribe this to her Highneſs, but as her truſtie
" Chapleyn ſhewe my judgement. And after
" that Communion yt might pleaſe her Majeſtie
" to heare the Deane preache, ſitting either in
" her traverſe, or els to ſuffer him to go to the
" common Chapter, being the place of Ser-
" mons, where a greater multitude ſhould hear.
" And yet her Highneſs might goe to a very fitt
" place with ſome of her Lords and Ladies, to
" be there in a convenient cloſett above the
" heads of the people to heare the ſermon.
" And after that, I would deſier to ſee her
" Highneſs at her and myne houſe for the din-
" ner following. And if her Highneſs will give
" me leave, I would keepe my bigger Hall that
" daye for her Nobiles and the reſt of her
" trayne. And if it pleaſe her Majeſtie, ſhe
" may come in through my Gallerie, and ſee
" the

" the diſpoſition of the Hall in dynner time at " a window opening thereunto. I pray your " Lordſhip be not offended, though I write " unto my Lord of Suſſex as Lord Chamber- " layne, in ſome of thoſe matters as may con- " cerne his office. I am in preparing for three " or fouer of my good Lords ſome Geldings; " or if I knewe whether would like you beſt, " either one for your own ſaddle, or a fine " little white Gelding for your own footclothe, " or one for one of your Gentlemen, I would " ſo appointe you. And thus truſting to have " your counſell as Mr. Deane cometh for the " ſame, I commit your Honor to God's tuycion as " myſelf. From my houſe of Beakeſbone, nighe " to Caunterburie, this 18th of Auguſte 1573.

" Your L. aſſured in Chriſte,

" MATTHEW CANTUAR."

MARY,

QUEEN OF SCOTS.

ON the death of her huſband, Francis the Second, Mary quitted France; and, as if conſcious of the fate that was to await her in Scot-

land, in her paſſage to that country ſhe kept her eyes conſtantly fixed on the French coaſt, and breathed out her expreſſive ſorrow at quitting it in the following elegant verſes:

Adieu, plaiſant Pays de France!
O ma patrie
La plus chérie,
Qui as nourri ma jeune enfance:
Adieu, France! adieu nos beaux jours!
La nef qui déjoint nos amours,
N'a eu de moi que la moitié;
Une part te reſte, elle eſt tienne:
Je la fie à ton amitié,
Pour que de l'autre il te ſouvienne.

In the year 1564, Buchanan made ſome elegant verſes upon the marriage of Mary Queen of Scots with Lord Darnley, and alſo on a diamond ring in the form of a heart, which Mary ſent in the ſame year to Elizabeth Queen of England. They are publiſhed in an account of the life and writings of George Buchanan, by Monſ. Le Clerc, and may be thus tranſlated:

This gem behold, the emblem of my heart,
From which my Couſin's image ne'er ſhall part!
Clear in its luſtre, ſpotleſs does it ſhine;
As clear, as ſpotleſs, is this heart of mine!
What though the ſtone a greater hardneſs wears,
Superior firmneſs ſtill the figure bears.

This

This ring was preſented by King James the Firſt to Sir Thomas Warner, and is now in the poſſeſſion of the great-grandſon of Sir Thomas.

By the kindneſs of Mr. PLANTA, the reader is preſented with the firſt letter that this unfortunate Queen ever wrote in Engliſh. It was written, moſt probably, in the ſummer or autumn of the year 1568, and was addreſſed to Sir Francis Knollys:

" Maſter Knoleis, y hauu har ſum news from " Scotland, y ſend zou to da the double of them. " y wreit to the Quin my gud ſiſter, and prey zou " to do the lyk conforme to that y ſpak zeſter- " nicht unto zou, and ſut haſti anſur y refer all to " zour diſcretion and wil lipne beter in zour " gud dalin for me nor y con perſuad zou nemli " in this langaſg excus mi ivel wretein for y " nevver uſed it afor and am haſted ze ſchal ſi " mi bel whuilk is opne it is ſed Saterday mi " unfrinds will be vth (with) zou y ſey nothing " but traſt weil and ze ſend one to zour wiff ze " may aſur her ſchu wald a bin weilcome to a " pur ſtranger hua nocht bien aquanted with her " wil notcht bi over bald to wreit bot for the " aquantans betwix ous, y wil ſend zou litle " tokne to rember zou of the gud hop y hauu in " zou ques ze ſend a met meſſager y wald wyſh ze

" beſtouded

" beſtouded it reder upon her nor ain uder. thus
" efter my commendations y prey God hauu zou
" in his kipin.

" Your aſured gud frind

" MARIE R.

" Excuſ my ivel wretein
" the furſt time."

Ronſard, the celebrated French Poet, addreſſed ſome verſes to Mary. She preſented him with a ſilver cup emboſſed, repreſenting Apollo and the Nine Muſes, thus inſcribed:

" *A Ronſard l'Apollon de la ſource des Muſes.*"

One of Mary's MS. letters ends with theſe melancholy words, " *Car je ſuis preſſée de* " *mourir.*"

The following copy of verſes, written by this beautiful and unfortunate Princeſs during her confinement in Fotheringay Caſtle, is preſented to the Public by the kindneſs of a very eminent and liberal Collector.

Que ſuis-je, helas? et de quoi ſert la vie?
J'en ſuis fors qu'un corps privé de cueur;
Un ombre vayn, un objet de malheur,
Qui n'a plus rien que de mourir en vie.
Plus ne me portez, O enemys, d'envie,
Qui n'a plus l' eſprit à la grandeur:
J' ai conſommé d'exceſſive douleur,

Voltre

Voltre ire en bref de voir aſſouvie.
Et vous amys qui m'avez tenu chere,
Souvenez-vous que ſans cueur, et ſans ſantey,
Je ne ſcaurois auqun bon œuvre faire.
Souhaitez donc fin de calamitey,
Et que ſus bas *etant aſſez punie,*
J'aie ma part en la joie infinie.

The verſes are written on a ſheet of paper by Mary herſelf, in a large rambling hand. The following literal tranſlation of them was made by a countrywoman of Mary's, a Lady in beauty of perſon and elegance of mind by no means inferior to that accompliſhed and unfortunate Princeſs.

Alas, what am I? and in what eſtate?
A wretched corſe bereaved of its heart;
An empty ſhadow, loſt, unfortunate:
To die is now in life my only part.
Foes to my greatneſs, let your envy reſt,
In me no taſte for grandeur now is found:
Conſum'd by grief, with heavy ills oppreſs'd,
Your wiſhes and deſires will ſoon be crown'd.
And you, my friends, who ſtill have held me dear,
Bethink you, that when health and heart are fled,
And ev'ry hope of future good is dead,
'Tis time to wiſh our ſorrows ended here;
And that this puniſhment on earth is given,
That my pure ſoul may riſe to endleſs bliſs in Heaven.

In her way to Fotheringay Caſtle, Mary ſtopped a few hours at Buxton, and with her diamond

diamond ring wrote on a pane of glaſs at the inn of that place,

Buxtona, quæ tepidæ celebrabere numine lymphæ,
Buxtona, fortè iterum non adeunda, vale!

Uncertain, in the womb of Fate,
What ills on wretched Mary wait!
Buxton, my tribute (whilſt I may)
To thy fam'd tepid fount I pay;
That fount, the cure of ills and pain,
Which I ſhall never ſee again!

Many curious MS. papers relative to Mary Queen of Scots are to be met with in the Library of the Scots College at Paris. The laſt time that David Hume was in that city, the learned and excellent Principal of the College ſhewed them to him, and aſked him, why he had pretended to write her hiſtory in an unfavourable light without conſulting them. David, on being told this, looked over ſome letters which the Principal put into his hands, and, though not much uſed to the melting mood, burſt into tears. Had Mary written the Memoirs of her own Life, how intereſting muſt they have been! A Queen, a Beauty, a Wit, a Scholar, in diſtreſs, muſt have laid hold on the heart of every reader: and there is all the reaſon in the world to ſuppoſe that ſhe would have been candid and impartial. Mary, indeed, completely contradicted the obſervation made by the learned Selden in

his Table-Talk, " that men are not troubled to " hear men diſpraiſed, becauſe they know that " though one be naught, there is ſtill worth in " others: but women are mightily troubled to " hear any of themſelves ſpoken againſt, as if the " ſex itſelf were guilty of ſome unworthineſs:" for when one of the Cecil family, Miniſter to Scotland from England in Mary's reign, was ſpeaking of the wiſdom of his Sovereign Queen Elizabeth, Mary ſtopped him ſhort by ſaying, " *Seigneur Chevalier, ne me parlez jamais de la* " *ſageſſe d'un femme; je connois bien mon ſexe;* " *la plus ſage de nous toutes n'eſt qu'un peu moins* " *ſotte que les autres.*"

The pictures in general ſuppoſed to be thoſe of this unfortunate Princeſs differ very much from one another, and all of them from the gold medal ſtruck of her with her huſband Francis the Second at Paris, and which is now in the late Dr. Hunter's Muſeum in Windmill-ſtreet. This medal repreſents her as having a turned-up noſe. Mary, however, was ſo graceful in her figure, that when, at one of the proceſſions of the Hoſt at Paris, ſhe was carrying the wafer in the pix, a woman burſt through the crowd to touch her, to convince herſelf that ſhe was not an Angel. She was ſo learned, that at the age of fifteen years ſhe pronounced a Latin oration of her own compoſition

poſition before the whole Court of France at the Louvre.

Mary, wearied with misfortunes, and tired of confinement, received with great firmneſs and reſignation the ſentence of death that was pronounced againſt her by her rival. "Death," ſaid ſhe, "which will put an end to my misfor-"tunes, will be very welcome to me. I look "upon a ſoul too weak to ſupport the body in "its paſſage to the habitations of the bleſſed, as "unworthy of the happineſs that is to be enjoyed "there."

The original of the following ſupplicatory letter of Mary Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth, is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford:

"MADAME,

"Pencant ſelon le commandement donney, "que tous ceulx non compris en ung certeinge "memoyre, deuſſent aller ou leur affayres les "conduireſoient j'avois choiſi Monſieur de Le-"vington pur eſtre porteur de la preſente, ce "que m'eſtant refuſay a lui retenu, j'ai ete con-"traynte, nayant autre libertay, mettre la pre-"ſente aux mayns de Monſieur de Shrewſberi, "de la quele, & de celle ſiendoſes, je vous ſuplie "au moyns par pitié me faire quelque reſponſe.

" Car ſi je demeure en cet eſtat, je n'eſperai ja-
" mais vous donner plus de payne.
" Voſtre affligée bonne Sœur & Couſin,
" MARIE R."

" A la Royne d'Angleterre,
" Madame ma bonne ſœur."

A very curious account of her execution was publiſhed in France ſoon after that event; from which it appears, that on her body's falling after decapitation, her favourite ſpaniel jumped out of her clothes. Immediately before her execution ſhe repeated the following Latin Prayer, compoſed by herſelf, and which has been ſet to a beautiful plaintive Air * by that triple ſon of Apollo the learned and excellent Dr. HARINGTON of Bath, at the requeſt of the COMPILER, as an embelliſhment to theſe little volumes.

O Domine Deus, ſperavi in te!
O care mi Jeſu, nunc libera me!
In durâ catenâ, in miſerâ pœnâ, deſidero te!
Languendo, gemendo, et genuflectendo,
Adoro, imploro, ut liberes me!

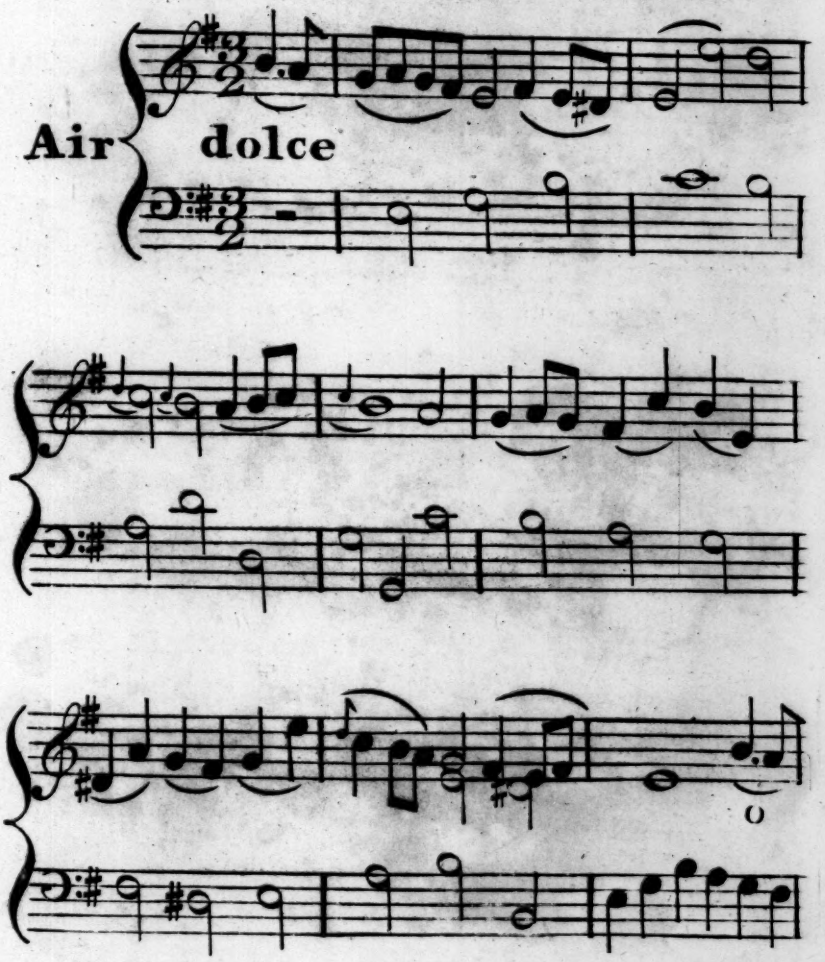
It may be thus paraphraſed:

In this laſt ſolemn and tremendous hour,
My Lord, my Saviour, I invoke thy power!
In theſe ſad pangs of anguiſh and of death,
Receive, O Lord, thy ſuppliant's parting breath!

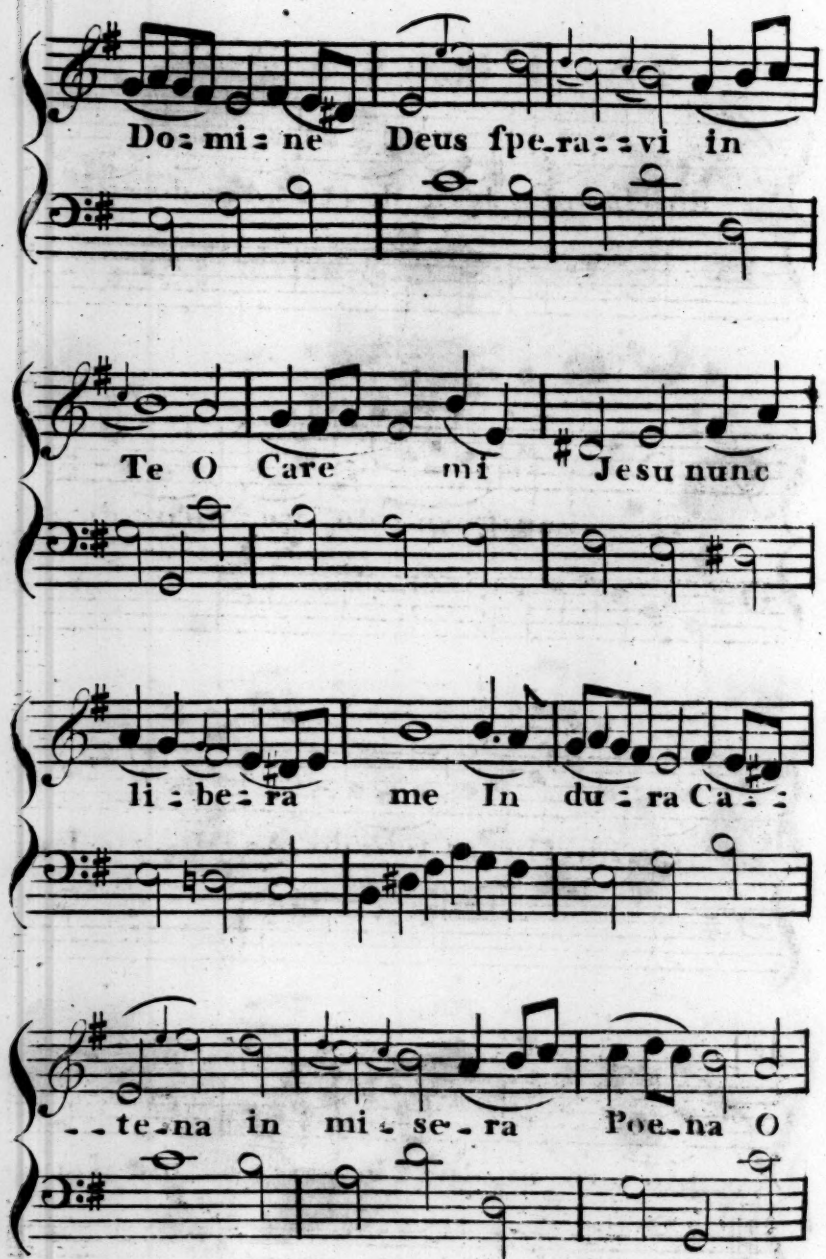
* See the MUSIC annexed.

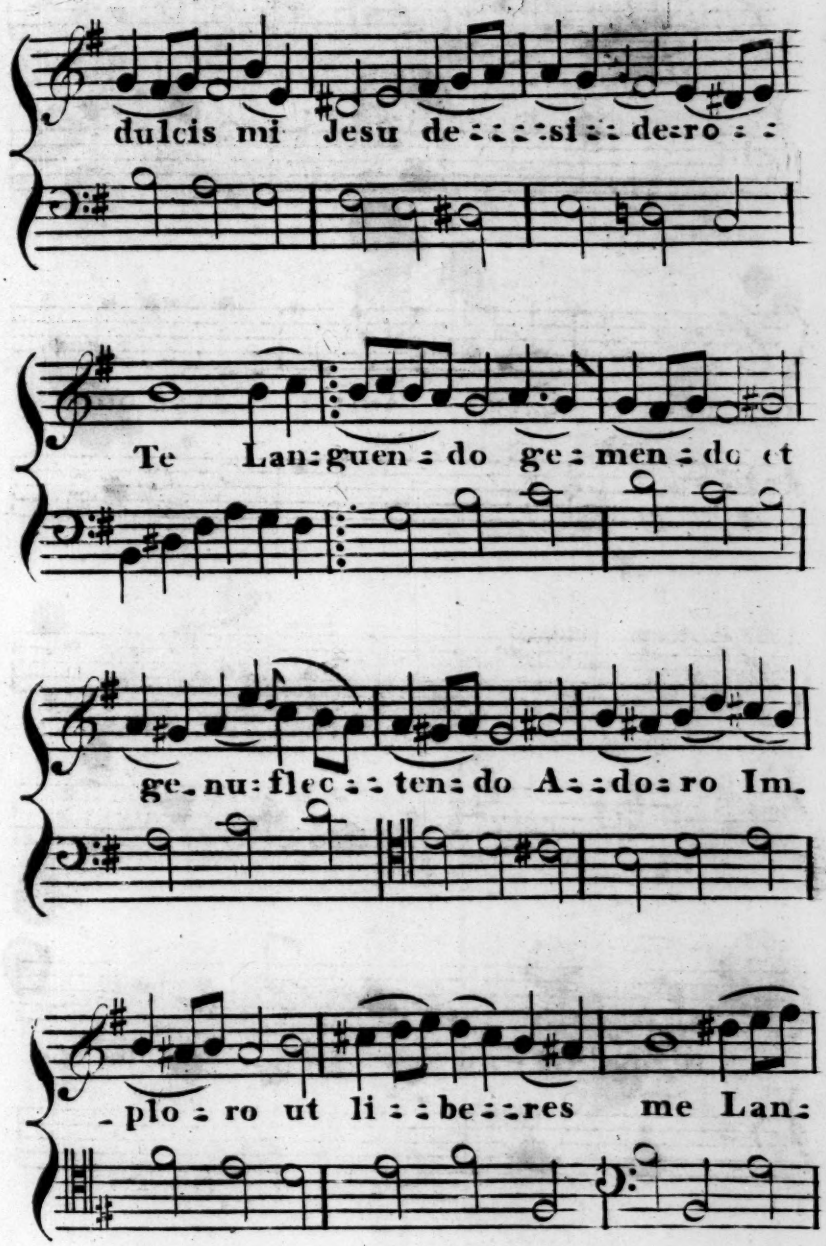
Before

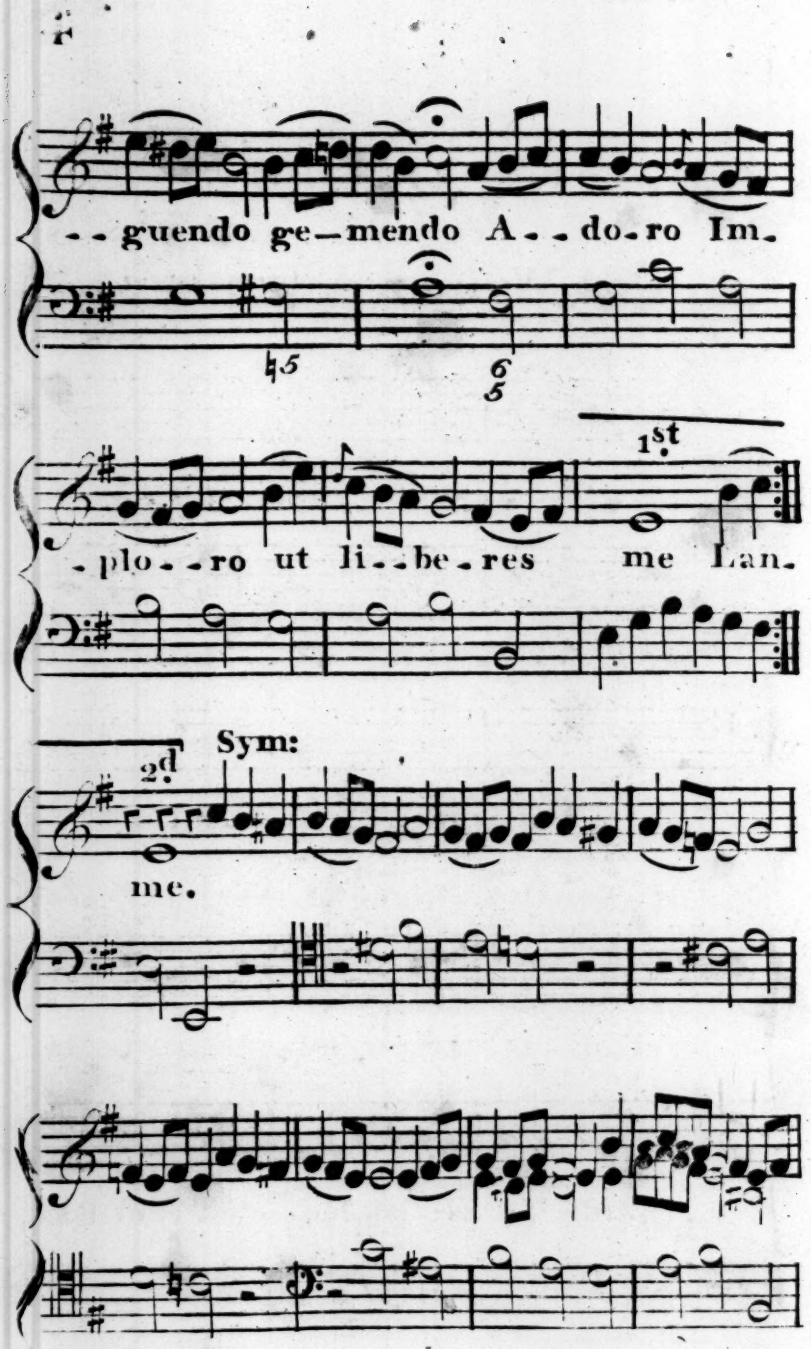
The PRAYER of MARY QUEEN of Scots before her Execution.



2

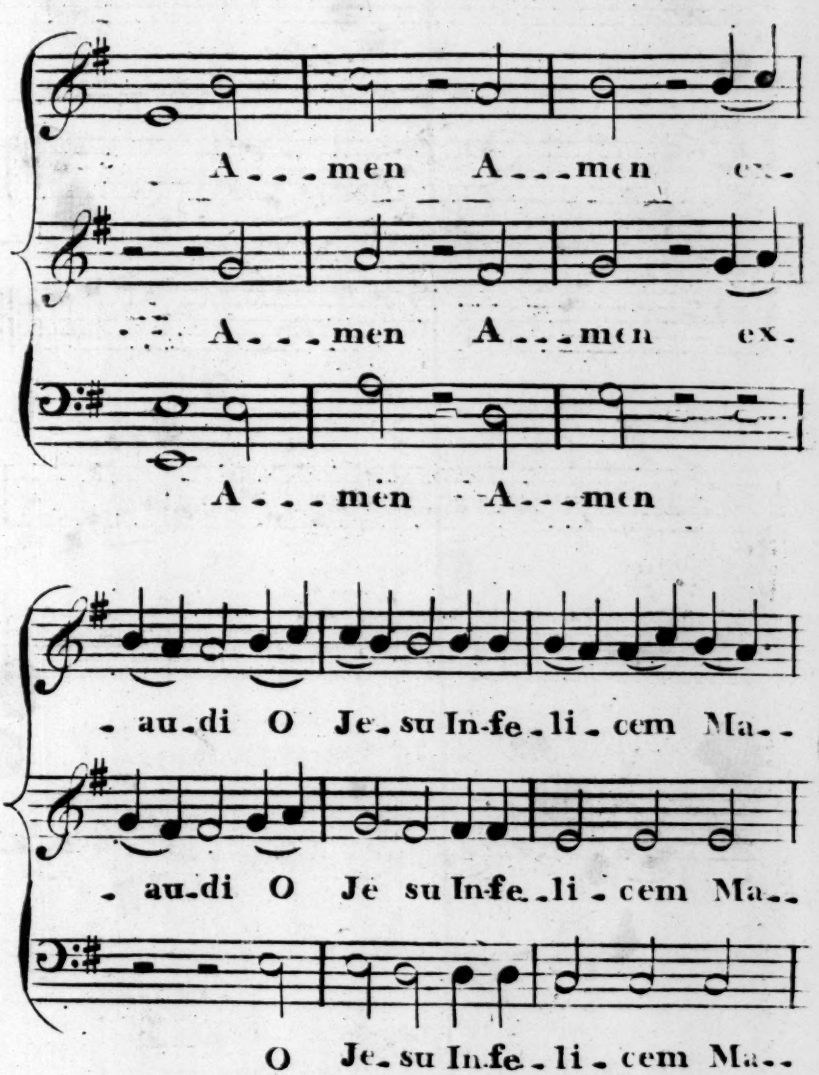

Do: mi: ne Deus fpe_ra: :vi in
Te O Care mi Jesu nunc
li : be: ra me In du : ra Ca : :
- - te_na in mi : se_ra Poe_na O

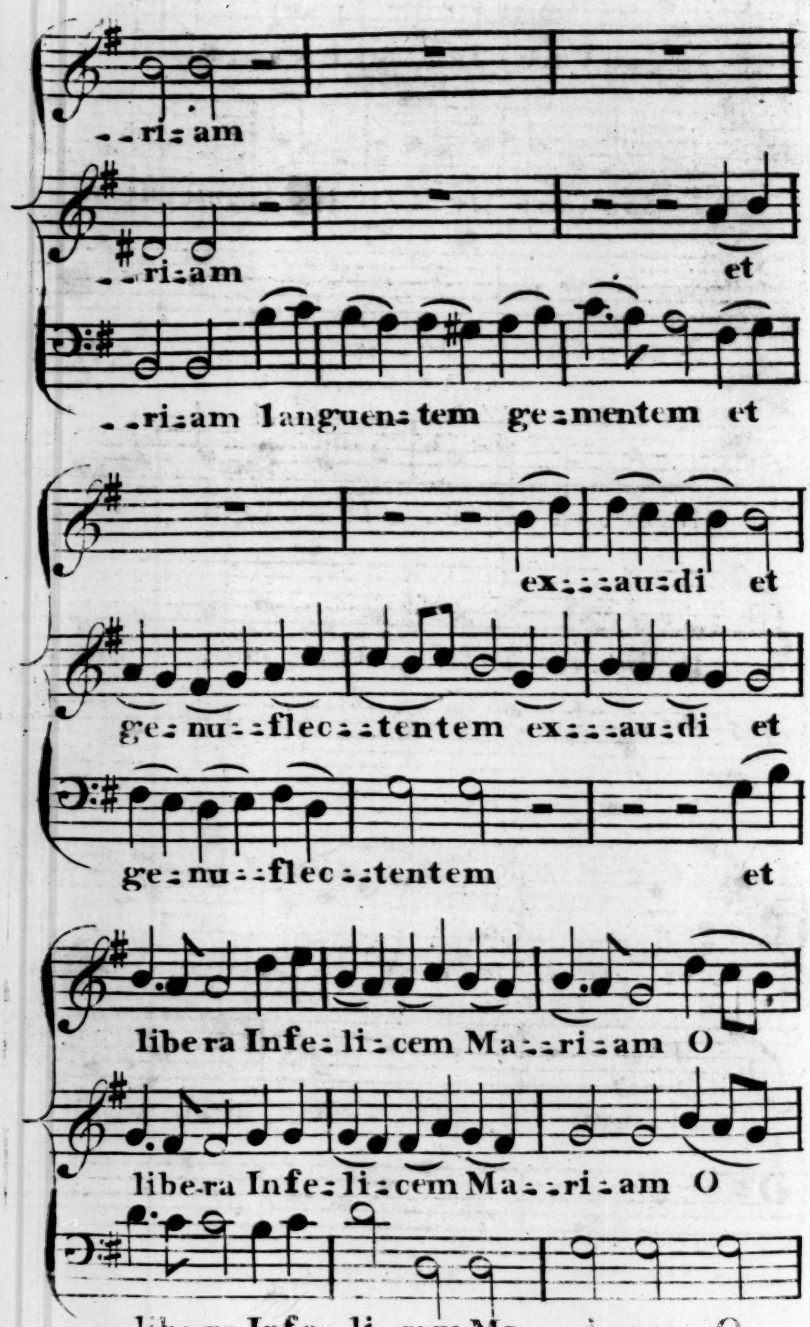

dulcis mi Jesu de : : : : si : : de : ro : :
Te Lan : guen : do ge : men : do et
ge_nu : flec : : ten : do A : : do : ro Im_
_plo : ro ut li : : be : : res me Lan :

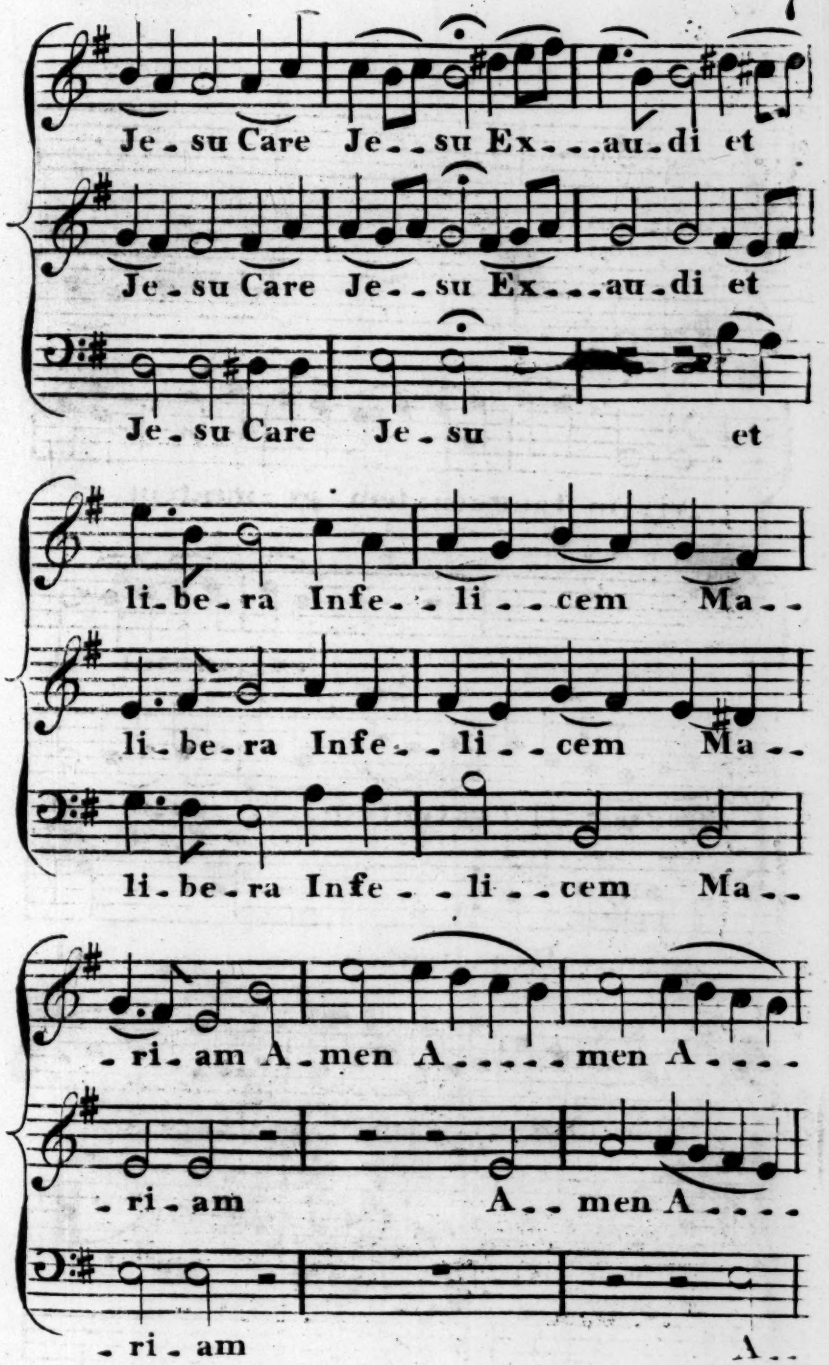

- - guendo ge—mendo A - - do - ro Im -
- plo - - ro ut li - - be - res me Lan -
1st
2d
Sym:
me.

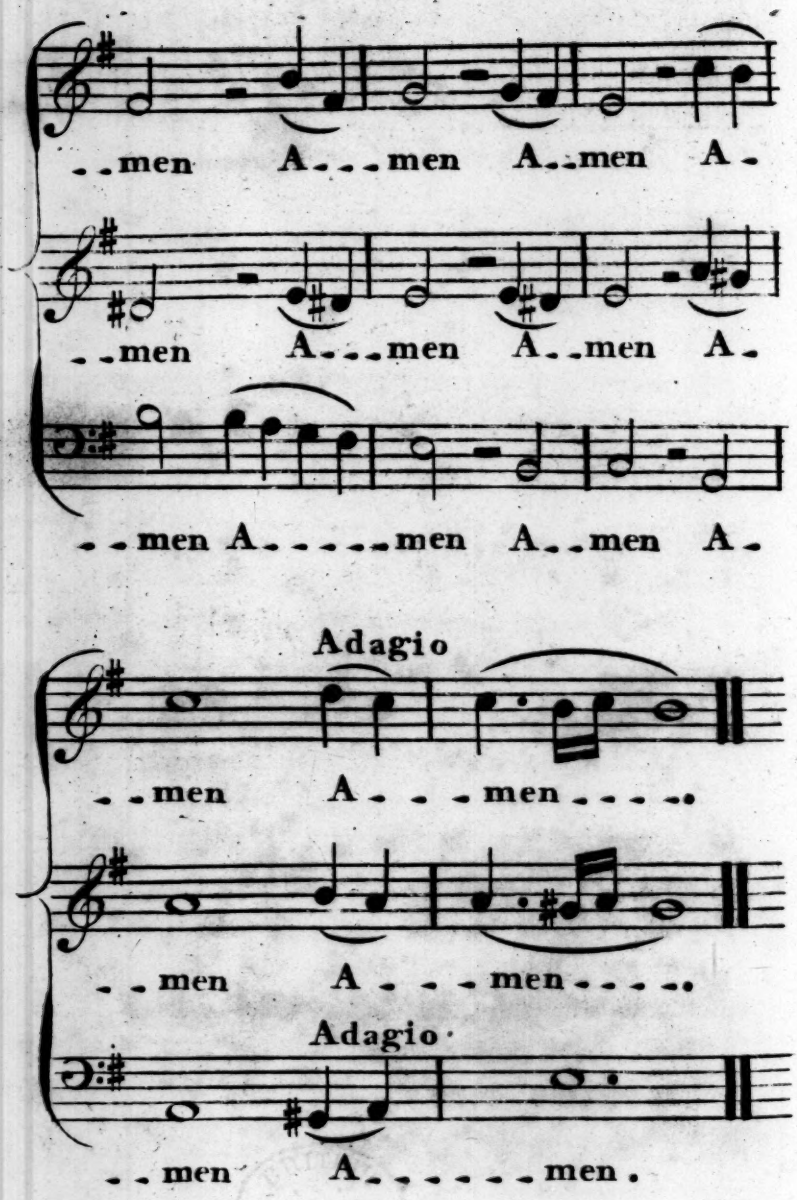
CHORUS

of Women Attendants.




ri:am
ri:am et
ri:am languen:tem ge:mentem et
ex:::au:di et
ge: nu::flec::tentem ex:::au:di et
ge: nu::flec::tentem et
libera Infe: li:cem Ma::ri:am O
libe-ra Infe: li:cem Ma::ri:am O
libe ra Infe: li:cem Ma::ri:am O


Je - su Care Je - - su Ex - - - au - di et
Je - su Care Je - - su Ex - - - au - di et
Je - su Care Je - su et
li - be - ra Infe - - li - - cem Ma - -
li - be - ra Infe - - li - - cem Ma - -
li - be - ra Infe - - li - - cem Ma - -
- ri - am A - men A - - - - - men A - - - -
- ri - am A - - men A - - - -
- ri - am A - -


--men A---men A--men A-
--men A---men A--men A-
--men A-----men A--men A-
Adagio
--men A---men----.
--men A---men----.
Adagio
--men A------men.

Before thy hallowed croſs ſhe proſtrate lies,
O hear her prayers, commiſerate her ſighs!
Extend thy arms of mercy and of love,
And bear her to thy peaceful realms above.

Buchanan dedicated to Queen Mary his beautiful tranſlation of the Pſalms into Latin verſe. The concluding lines of his Tranſlation are:

Non tamen auſus eram malè natum exponere fœtum,
Ne mihi diſpliceant, quæ placuere tibi,
Nam quod ab ingenio Domini ſperare nequibunt,
Debebunt genio forſitan illa tuo.

They were thus altered by Biſhop Atterbury the night before he died, and were ſent by him to the late Lord Marſhal Keith:

At ſi culta parum, ſi ſint incondita. Noſtri
Scilicet ingenii eſt, non ea culpa ſoli.
Poſſe etiam hìc noſci quæ ſunt pulcherrima ſpondet,
Ex vultû et genio Scotica terra tuo.

If theſe rude barb'rous lines their author ſhame,
His muſe and not his country is to blame;
That excellence e'en Scotland can beſtow,
We from thy genius and thy beauty know.

When the Commiſſioners from Queen Elizabeth came into her chamber to conduct her to the ſcaffold, ſhe ſaid to them, "The Engliſh "have more than once ſtained their hands with "the blood of their Kings. I am of the ſame

" blood; ſo there is nothing extraordinary in " my death, nor in their conduct." As ſhe went to the ſcaffold with a crucifix in her hand, one of the Commiſſioners brutally told her, ſhe had much better have her Saviour in her heart than in her hands. " Sir," replied ſhe coolly, " it is almoſt impoſſible for any one to have his " Saviour in his hands without having his heart " deeply affected by him." She was preſſed even at the ſcaffold to change her religion; to which ſhe nobly replied, " Pray give yourſelves " no farther trouble on that point. I was born " in the Catholick Faith, I have lived in the " Catholick Faith, and I am reſolved to die " in it."

" And now," ſays Wilſon in his " Hiſtory of " the Reign of King James," in ſpeaking of the ſecond funeral of Mary in Weſtminſter Abbey, " in the tenth year of his reign, the King caſts " his thoughts towards Peterborough, where his " Mother lay, whom he cauſed to be tranſlated " to a magnificent tomb at Weſtminſter. And " (ſomewhat ſuitable to her mind when ſhe was " living) ſhe had a tranſlucent paſſage in the " night through the city of London, by multi- " tudes of torches: the tapers placed by the tomb " and the altar in the cathedral, ſmoaking with " them like an offertorie, with all the ceremonies

" and

" and voices their quires and copes could expreſs,
" attended by many Prelates and Nobles, who
" payd this laſt tribute to her memory. This
" was counted a piaculous action of the King's
" by many, though ſome have not ſtuck to ſay,
" that as Queen Elizabeth was willing to be rid
" of the Queen of Scots, yet would not have it
" her action, and being it could not be done
" without her command, when it was done ſhe
" renounced her own act. So, though the King
" was angry when he heard his Mother was taken
" away by a violent death, recalling his Ambaſ-
" ſador, threatening war, and making a great
" noiſe, (which was after calmed and cloſed up
" with a large penſion from the Queen,) yet he
" might well enough be pleaſed that ſuch a ſpirit
" was layd, as might have conjured up three
" kingdoms againſt him."

JOHN KNOX.

Of this celebrated Reformer, who diſgraced his uſeful and reſpectable character by outrage and violence, the Regent Earl of Morton ſaid, when he attended his funeral, " There lies a man, who
" in his life never feared the face of a man; who
" hath been often threatened with dag and dag-

" ger, but yet hath he ended his days in peace " and honour; for he had God's providence " watching over him in a ſpecial manner when " his very life was fought."

Timoleon, the Reformer of Corinth, when he cauſed his brother's blood to be ſhed, turned aſide his head, covered it with his cloak, and wept. The Scottiſh Reformer, however, not only performed the great work in which he was engaged with earneſtneſs, but occaſionally added want of feeling toward the perſons who ſuffered for it. In deſcribing the murder of Cardinal Beaton, he introduces a joke about his corpulency, and adds, " theſe things we write merrily." When he relates an account of an exhortation which he gave to the unfortunate Queen Mary, he adds, " I made the Hyæna weep *." His writings are in the ſame ſtyle with his ſpeeches, and bear titles expreſſive of the agitation and violence of mind of him who penned them; as, " The Firſt Blaſt of the Trumpet againſt the

* The elegant Mary herſelf, on ſeeing the bleeding body of a young gentleman brought near her, who had been ſhot by ſome of her ſoldiers, ſaid, " I cannot be reſponſible for " accidents, but I wiſh it had been his father." So nearly equal in brutality are the polite and the coarſe, the uncultivated and the refined, the Sovereign and the peaſant, when they ſuffer their minds to be tranſported by the violence of paſſion, or corrupted by the partiality of prejudice.

" monſtrous Regiment of Women;" and " A " brief Exhortation to England for the ſpeedy " embracing of Chriſt's Goſpel, heretofore by " the Tyranny of Mary ſuppreſſed and baniſhed."

Knox in one of his Sermons told his hearers, " that one Maſs was more frightful to him than " ten thouſand enemies landed in any part of the " realm." This gave much offence to Queen Mary. Lord Darnley, whom ſhe ſoon afterwards married, was prevailed upon to hear him preach, and he entertained his ears with this text from Iſaiah, " O Lord, other Lords than thou have " reigned over us;" and, ſpeaking of the government of wicked Princes, he ſaid, " that they " were ſent as tyrants and ſcourges to the people " for their ſins;" adding, " that God occa- " caſionally ſets *boys* and *women* over a nation, " to puniſh it for its crimes," &c.

To animate the mob of Perth to pull down cathedrals and monaſteries, he exclaimed, " Pull " down the neſts and the rooks will fly away." Yet, as it is ſagaciouſly and humanely obſerved by Mr. Andrews, in his judicious and excellent Continuation of Dr. Henry's valuable Hiſtory, " he reſtrained his followers from blood; not " even by way of retaliation did a ſingle man of " the Roman Catholic party loſe his life for his " religion,

" religion, if we except the Cardinal, who fell as
" much on account of his deſpotiſm as his bi-
" gotry. To a fierce unpoliſhed race like the
" Scots, a ſtern taſteleſs Apoſtle like John Knox
" was perhaps neceſſary."

BUCHANAN.

The following curious account is taken from the Thirteenth Book of the Scotch Hiſtory of that learned and elegant writer.

" About this time, 1500, a new kind of mon-
" ſter was born in Scotland *. In the lower part
" of its body it reſembled a male child, nothing
" differing from the ordinary ſhape of the human
" body, but above the navel, the trunk of the
" body, and all the other members, were double,
" repreſenting both ſexes, male and female. The
" King (James the Fourth) gave ſpecial order
" for its careful education, eſpecially in muſic,

* A very ingenious Surgeon, lately arrived from the Eaſt-Indies, ſays, that he left alive in Bengal, ſome years ago, a boy of eleven years of age with two heads, the one joined to the crown of the other, with a part of the neck appended to it, having the appearance of having been decapitated. When this Gentleman left the Eaſt-Indies the boy was in perfect health.

" in

" in which it arrived to an admirable degree of " ſkill; and moreover it learned ſeveral tongues; " and ſometimes the two bodies did diſcover ſe- " veral appetites diſagreeing one with another, " and ſo they would quarrel, one liking this, " the other that; and yet ſometimes again they " would agree, and conſult as it were in com- " mon for the good of both. This was alſo me- " morable in it, that when the legs or loins " were hurt below, both bodies were ſenſible of " this pain in common, but when it was pricked, " or otherwiſe hurt above, the ſenſe of the pain " did affect one body only; which difference " was alſo more conſpicuous at its death, for " one of the bodies died many days before the " other, and that which ſurvived, being half pu- " trified, pined away by degrees. This monſter " lived twenty-eight years and then died. I am " the more confident," adds the Hiſtorian, " in " relating this ſtory, becauſe there are many " honeſt and credible perſons yet alive who ſaw " this prodigy with their own eyes."

LORD BURLEIGH

was very much preſſed by ſome of the Divines of his time, who waited on him in a body, to make ſome alterations in the Liturgy. He deſired them

them to go into the next room by themſelves, and bring him in their unanimous opinion upon ſome of the diſputed points. They returned, however, to him very ſoon, without being able to agree. "Why, Gentlemen," ſaid he, "how "can you expect that I ſhould alter any point "in diſpute, when you, who muſt be more com- "petent, from your ſituation, to judge than I "can poſſibly be, cannot agree among yourſelves "in what manner you would have me alter it?"

Lord Burleigh, very differently from many other ſuppoſed great Miniſters, uſed to ſay, that "warre is the curſe, and peace the bleſſinge of "a countrie."—"A realme," added he, "gain- "eth more by one year's peace than by tenne "years warre."

With reſpect to the education of children, he thought very differently from Lord Cheſterfield and the other luminaries of this age; for he uſed to ſay, "that the unthrifty looſeneſs of youth in "this age was the parents' faults, who made "them men ſeven years too ſoone, havinge but "children's judgements." He would alſo add, that "that Nation were happye where the Kinge "would take counſell and followe it."—"I "will," ſaid he, "never truſte anie man not "of ſounde religion, for he that is falſe to God "can never be true to man."

Lord

Lord Burleigh's conduct as a Judge ſeems to have been very praiſe-worthy and exemplary, and might be imitated by ſome of our preſent Courts of Juſtice. "He would never," ſays his Biographer, "ſuffer Lawyers to digreſſe or "wrangle in pleadinge; adviſing Counſellors to "deale truely and wiſely with their clients, that "if the matter were naught, to tell them ſo, and "not to ſoothe them; and where he found ſuch "a Lawyer, he would never thinke him honeſte, "nor recommende him to anie prefermente, as "not fit to be a Judge, that would give falſe "counſel."

Theſe particulars are extracted from a life of this great man publiſhed ſoon after his death by one of his houſehold. It is to be met with in Mr. Collins's Life of Lord Burleigh.

Dr. Wall, in his tranſlation of Cicero's Epiſtles, ſays, that this great Stateſman made them his glaſſe, his rule, his oracle, his ordinance, and his pocket-book.

Lord Burleigh wrote ſome excellent Advice for his Son, which is here ſubjoined, and may ſtill be peruſed with inſtruction, in ſpite of the alteration of the times, as it contains that fund of general good ſenſe and knowledge of the world which is applicable to all times and to all ſituations.

The

The perſon to whom it was addreſſed applied it ſo ſucceſsfully to his own life and conduct, that he became Lord Treaſurer of England, Earl of Saliſbury, and one of the greateſt Stateſmen of his time.

" SON ROBERT,

" The vertuous inclinations of thy matchleſs " mother, by whoſe tender and godly care thy " infancy was governed, together with thy edu- " cation under ſo zealous and excellent a tutor, " puts me in rather aſſurance than hope, that " thou art not ignorant of the *ſummum bonum*, " which is only able to make thee happy as well " in thy death as life: I mean, the true know- " ledge and worſhip of thy Creator and Re- " deemer, without which all other things are " vaine and miſerable. So that thy youth being " guided by ſo ſufficient a teacher, I make no " doubt but he will furniſh thy life with divine " and moral documents. Yet, that I may not " caſt off the care beſeeming a parent towards " his child, or that thou ſhouldeſt have cauſe to " derive thy whole felicity and welfare rather " from others than from whence thou receivedſt " thy breath and being, I think it fitt and " agreeable to the affection I beare thee, to help " thee with ſuch rules and advertiſements, for " the ſquaring of thy life, as are rather gained

" by

" by experience than by much reading, to the
" end that entering into this exorbitant age,
" thou mayeſt be the better prepared to ſhunne
" thoſe ſcandalous courſes whereunto the world
" and the lack of experience may eaſily draw
" thee. And becauſe I will not confound thy
" memory, I have reduced them into Ten Pre-
" cepts; and next unto Moſes' Tables, if thou
" imprintſt them in thy mind, thou ſhalt reap the
" benefit, and I the content. And they are
" theſe following:

" 1. When it ſhall pleaſe God to bring thee
" to man's eſtate, uſe great providence and cir-
" cumſpection in chuſing thy wife, for from
" thence will ſpring all thy future good or evil;
" and it is an action of life, like unto a ſtratagem
" of warre, wherein a man can erre but once.
" If thy eſtate be good, match neere home, and
" at leiſure; if weak, far off and quickly. En-
" quire diligently of her diſpoſition, and how
" her parents have been inclined in their youth.
" Let her not be poore, how generous ſoever,
" for a man can buy nothing in the markett
" with gentility: nor chuſe a baſe and uncomely
" creature altogether for wealth, for it will cauſe
" contempt in others, and loathing in thee.
" Neither make choice of (a) dwarfe, or (a)
" fool; for by the one thou ſhalt beget a race
" of pigmies, the other will be thy continual
" diſgrace,

" diſgrace, and it will yirke thee to hear her " talk; for thou ſhalt find it, to thy great grief, " that there is nothing more fulſome than a ſhe " foole.

" And touching the guiding of thy houſe, let " thy hoſpitallitie be moderate; and, according " to the meanes of thy eſtate, rather plentifull " than ſparing, but not coſtly. For I never " knewe any man grow poore by keeping an " orderly table, but ſome conſume themſelves " through ſecret vices, and their hoſpitalitie " bears the blame. But baniſh ſwiniſh drunkards " out of thine houſe, which is a vice impairing " health, conſuming much, and makes no ſhow. " I never heard praiſe aſcribed to the drunkard, " but (for) the well bearing (of) his drink, " which is a better commendation for a brewer's " horſe or a drayman than for either a gentle- " man or (a) ſerving-man. Beware thou ſpend " not above three or four parts of thy revenewes, " nor above a third part of that in thy houſe, " for the other two parts will do no more than " defray thy extraordinaries, which alwayes ſur- " mount the ordinary by much, otherwiſe thou " ſhalt live like a rich beggar in continual want. " And the needy man can never live happily " nor contentedly, for every diſaſter makes him " ready to mortgage or ſell; and that gentle-

" man

" man who ſells an acre of land ſells an ounce
" of creditt, for gentility is nothing elſe but
" antient riches. So that if the foundation ſhall
" at any time ſinke, the building muſt need fol-
" lowe. So much for the Firſt Precept.

" 2. Bring thy children up in learning and
" obedience, yet without outward auſterity.
" Praiſe them openly, reprehend them ſecretly.
" Give them good countenance and convenient
" maintenance according to thy ability, other-
" wiſe thy life will ſeem their bondage, and what
" portion thou ſhalt leave them at thy death,
" they will thank death for it, and not thee;
" and I am perſuaded that the fooliſh cockering
" of ſome parents, and the over ſtern carriage
" of others, cauſeth more men and women to
" take ill courſes than their own vicious inclina-
" tions. Marry thy daughters in time, leſt they
" marry themſelves. And ſuffer not thy ſonnes
" to paſs the Alps, for they ſhall learne nothing
" there but pride, blaſphemy, and atheiſm; and
" if by travel they gett a few broken languages,
" that ſhall profit them nothing more than to
" have one meat ſerved in dīvers diſhes. Nei-
" ther, by my conſent, ſhalt thou train them up
" in warres, for he that ſets up his reſt to live
" by that profeſſion, can hardly be an honeſt
" man or a good Chriſtian: beſides, it is a

" ſcience no longer in requeſt than uſe, for
" ſouldiers in peace are like chimneys in ſum-
" mer.

" 3. Live not in the countrey without corn
" and cattle about thee, for he that putteth his
" hand to the purſe for every expence of houſe-
" hold, is like him that keepeth water in a ſieve;
" and, what proviſion thou ſhalt want, learn to
" buy it at the beſt hand, for there is one penny
" ſaved in four betwixt buying in thy need, and
" when the marketts and ſeaſons ſerve fitteſt for
" it. Be not ſerved with kinſmen, or friends, or
" men entreated to ſtay, for they expect much,
" and doe little; nor with ſuch as are amorous,
" for their heads are intoxicated; and keep
" rather two too few, than one too many. Feed
" them well, and pay them with the moſt; and
" then thou mayſt boldly require ſervice at their
" hands.

" 4. Let thy kindred and allies be welcome
" to thy houſe and table. Grace them with
" thy countenance, and farther them in all
" honeſt actions, for by this means thou ſhalt ſo
" double the band of nature, as thou ſhalt find
" them ſo many advocates to plead an apology
" for thee behind thy back; but ſhake off thoſe
" glow-wormes, I mean paraſites and ſycophants,

" who

" who will feed and fawn upon thee in the " ſummer of proſperitie; but, in an adverſe " ſtorme, they will ſhelter thee no more than an " arbour in winter.

" 5. Beware of ſuretyſhip for thy beſt friends. " He that payeth another man's debts, ſeeketh " his own decay; but if thou canſt not otherwiſe " chuſe, rather lend thy money thyſelf upon " good bonds, although thou borrow it, ſo ſhalt " thou ſecure thyſelf, and pleaſure thy friend. " Neither borrow money of a neighbour nor a " friend, but of a ſtranger; where, paying for " it, thou ſhalt hear no more of it; otherwiſe " thou ſhalt eclipſe thy credit, loſe thy freedom, " and yet pay as dear as to another. But in " borrowing of money, be precious of thy word, " for he that hath care of keeping days of pay- " ment, is lord of another man's purſe.

" 6. Undertake no ſuit againſt a poor man, " without receiving much wrong; for, beſides " (that) thou makeſt him thy compeer, it is a " baſe conqueſt to triumph where there is ſmall " reſiſtance. Neither attempt law againſt any " man, before thou be fully reſolved that thou " haſt right on thy ſide, and then ſpare not for " either money or pains; for a cauſe or two ſo " followed and obtained, will free thee from ſuits " a great part of thy life.

" 7. Be ſure to keep ſome great man thy " friend, but trouble him not for trifles. Com- " pliment him often with many, yet ſmall gifts, " and of little charge; and if thou haſt cauſe to " beſtow any great gratuity, let it be ſomething " which may be daily in ſight, otherwiſe, in this " ambitious age, thou ſhalt remain like a hop " without a pole, live in obſcurity, and be made " a foot-ball for every inſulting companion to " ſpurn at.

" 8. Towards thy ſuperiors be humble, yet " generous; with thine equals, familiar, yet re- " ſpective. Towards thine inferiours ſhew much " humanity, and ſome familiarity, as to bow the " body, ſtretch forth the hand, and to uncover " the head, with ſuch like popular compliments. " The firſt prepares thy way to advancement; " the ſecond makes thee knowne for a man well " bred; the third gains a good report, which, " once got, is eaſily kept, for right humanitie " takes ſuch deep root in the minds of the mul- " titude, as they are eaſilier gained by unprofit- " able curteſies than by churliſh benefits. Yet " I adviſe thee not to affect or neglect popularitie " too much. Seeke not to be Eſſex. Shunne " to be Rawleigh.

" 9. Truſt not any man with thy life, credit, " or eſtate, for it is mere folly for a man to en-

" thrall

" thrall himſelf to his friend, as though, occaſion
" being offered, he ſhould not dare to become
" thine enemie.

" 10. Be not ſcurrilous in converſation, nor
" ſatyricall in thy jeſts. The one will make
" thee unwelcome to all company, the other
" pull on quarrels, and get thee hatred of
" thy beſt friends; for ſuſpitious jeſts (when
" any of them ſavour of truth) leave a bitterneſs
" in the mindes of thoſe which are touched.
" And albeit I have already pointed at this in-
" cluſively, yet I think it neceſſary to leave it to
" thee as a ſpeciall caution, becauſe I have ſeene
" many ſo prone to quip and gird, as they
" would rather leeſe their friend then their jeſt;
" and if perchance their boiling braine yield a
" quaint ſcoffe, they will travell to be delivered
" of it as a woman with child. Theſe nimble
" fancies are but the froth of wit."

SIR NICHOLAS BACON,

LORD KEEPER OF THE GREAT SEAL.

" I HAVE come to the Lord Keeper," ſays Puttenham, " and found him ſitting in his gal-
" lery alone, with the Works of Quintilian be-

" fore him. Indeed, he was a moſt eloquent " man, of rare wiſdom and learning, as ever I " knew England to breed, and one that joyed " as much in learned men and good witts; from " whoſe lippes I have ſeen to proceed more " grave and natural eloquence, than from all " the Orators of Oxford or Cambridge."

" Queen Elizabeth came, in one of her pro- " greſſes, to viſit Sir Nicholas Bacon, at his " houſe at Redgrave, and ſaid to him, My " Lord, how ſmall a houſe you have! He re- " plied, Madam, my houſe is ſmall; but you " have made me too great for it."

EARL OF ESSEX.

At the age of ſixteen, Lord Eſſex took the degree of Maſter of Arts at Cambridge, and kept his public act. " His Father," ſays Sir Henry Wotton, " died with a very cold conceit of him; " ſome ſay, through his affection to his ſecond " ſon Walter Devereux, who was indeed a " diamond of his time, and both of a kindly and " delicate temper and mixture. But it ſeems, " the Earl, like certain vegetables, did bud and " open ſlowly; Nature ſometimes delighting to

" play

" play an after-game as well as Fortune, which " had both their turns and tides in courſe."

This amiable and accompliſhed Nobleman is thus deſcribed by Sir Henry Wotton:

" As he grew more and more attentive to " buſineſs, he became leſs curious of his dreſs, " ſo that thoſe about him had a conceit, that " ſometimes when he went up to the Queen, he " ſcarce knew what he had on. For his manner " of dreſſing was this: his chamber being com- " monly filled with friends or ſuitors of one kind " or other, when he was up he gave his legs, " arms, and breaſt to his ordinary ſervants, to " button and dreſs him with little heed, his head " and face to his barber, his eyes to his letters, " his ears to petitioners, and many times all at " once. Then the Gentleman of his robes " throwing his cloke over his ſhoulders, he " would make a ſtep into his cloſet, and after a " ſhort prayer he was gone. Only in his baths " he was ſomewhat delicate."

Lord Eſſex was a ſcholar, and an extremely elegant writer in proſe and in verſe. His advice to the Earl of Rutland on his travels is admirable, and, from the excellent obſervations which it contains, may be ſtill peruſed with advantage and inſtruction.

Eſſex's liberal behaviour to Lord Bacon will ever endear his memory to all lovers of the writings of that great man: on Queen Elizabeth's refuſing the place of Solicitor General to him, though Lord Eſſex had importuned her very much to give it to him, he ſent for Mr. Bacon, and told him, "I know that you are the leaſt part "of your own matter, but you fare ill becauſe "you have choſen me for your mean and de-"pendance. You have ſpent your time and "thoughts in my matters. I die, if I do not "ſomewhat towards your fortune. You ſhall "not deny to accept a piece of land, which I "will beſtow upon you." Mr. Bacon anſwered, "that for his fortune it was no great matter, "but that his Lordſhip's offer made him call to "mind what uſed to be ſaid when he was in "France of the Duke of Guiſe, that he was the "greateſt uſurer in that kingdom; becauſe he "had turned all his eſtates into obligations, "having left himſelf nothing, and to have only "bound numbers of perſons to himſelf. Now, "my Lord," ſaid he, "I would not have you "imitate this courſe, nor turn your eſtate thus, "by greateſt gifts to obligations; for you will "find many bad debtors." The Earl bade him take no care for that, and preſſed his offer; upon which Mr. Bacon ſaid, "I ſee, my Lord, that I "muſt be your homager, and hold land of your "gift.

" gift. But do you know the manner of doing " homage in this land? It is always with a ſaving " of his faith to the King and the other Lords; " and therefore, my Lord, I can be no more " yours than I was, and it muſt be with the " ancient ſavings; and if I grow to be a rich " man, you will give me leave to give it back " again to ſome of your unrewarded followers."

" This land," ſays Dr. Birch, in his entertaining Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, " was " Twickenham park and garden, which was ſold " afterwards for one thouſand eight hundred " pounds, and was thought to be worth more."

The hatred between Lord Eſſex and Sir Walter Raleigh is well known: Sir Walter had landed at Fayal in the Iſland of Madeira, in direct contradiction to the preciſe commands of Lord Eſſex, who commanded in that expedition; and who, being preſſed by ſome perſons to bring him to a Court Martial, nobly replied, " I would " do it immediately, if he were my friend."

Queen Elizabeth was very irreſolute reſpecting the execution of Lord Eſſex. Her pride was hurt at his not imploring her to pardon him.

When Eſſex was told by Dr. Barlow, that his popularity had ſpurred him on to his fate, and that

that the people had deceived him; he ſaid, "True, Sir, a man's friends will fail him; all "popularity and truſt in man is vain, whereof "myſelf have had late experience."

Secretary Cecil acknowledged, that his Lordſhip ſuffered with great patience and humility; only (notwithſtanding his reſolution that he muſt die) the conflict between the fleſh and the ſpirit did appear thus far, that he was fain to be helped, otherwiſe no man living could pray more chriſtianly than he did.

MATTHEW PARKER,

ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

THIS learned Man, the ſecond Proteſtant Archbiſhop of Canterbury, was diſtinguiſhed by his hatred to the Puritans, and by his extreme deſire to effect an uniformity of habits and of ceremonies in the Church.

The two following Letters diſplay the Archbiſhop's character to advantage: the firſt ſhews his abhorrence of impoſture; and the other exhibits a ſpecimen of the ſpirit and reſolution with which he oppoſed innovation.

"SIR,

" SIR,

" I had rather you underſtood a truth by my " report in ſuche matters wherein I am a doer, " than by the uncertain ſpeech of the Court. I " have travailed much by myſelf, alone, for the " want of other Commiſſioners, to trie out a " *Poſſeſſion* which was very erneſtlie beleeved and " ſet forth, and by printe recondict and ſpredd " without lycenſe. The two printers whereof, " with others that ſold theſe pamphlets, were " commytted to priſon. And if I had my will, " I would commytt ſome of the principal actreſſes " to pryſon, to learn them hereafter not to abuſe " the Queen's Majeſtie's people ſo baſely, falſely, " and impudently. After I had by divers exami- " nations tryed out the falſehood, I required Sir " Rowland Hayward and Mr. Recorder of the " City to be aſſiſtant with me, who heard the " wench examined and confeſſed, and plaied her " pranks before them. We had the father and " the mother, by which mother this wench was " counſelled and ſupported; and yet would ſhe " not confeſs any thing. Whoſe ſtubborneſſe " we conſidering, ſent her to cloſe priſon at " Weſtminſter Gate; where ſhe remaineth, " until her daughter and another maid of Loth- " burie have openlie done their penance at Paul's " Croſſe, as it is ordered.

" I am

" I am ſo greeved with ſuch diſſemblers, that
" I cannot be quiett with myſelf. I doo intend,
" becauſe their bookes are ſo ſpredd abroade and
" believed, to ſet out a confutation of the fare
" falſehood. The tragedie is ſo large that I might
" ſpend much time to trouble your Honor withal;
" but brieflie I have ſent to your Lordſhip a copie
" of the vaine book, printed, and a copie of their
" confeſſions at length. And thus knowing that
" your Lordſhip is at the Court, I thought good
" to ſend to you, wiſhing his Majeſtie and all you
" wayting upon him, a proſperous retorne. From
" my houſe at Lambeth, this Frydaie the 13th of
" Auguſt,

" Your L. loving friend,
" MATTHEW CANTUAR."

" *To the Right Honnble my*
" *verie good Lord, the L.*
" *Treaſurer of England.*"

" SIR,

" I retorne to your Honor agayn your letters,
" by wch may be underſtanded that ye have them
" ready to execute your orders of the beſt ſort,
" and of the moſt part excepting a fewe Catylyns,
" who bi ſufferance will infect the whole Coll.
" Whereupon, when King Edward's ſtatutes
" ſtabliſhed by his Counſell, delivered them bi his
" Viſitors,

" Viſitors, the ſame nowe bi the Queen's Majeſ-
" tie's Viſitours retorned to them, your orders
" of late, with conſent of the body of the Uni-
" verſity, the Queene's Highneſs pleaſure ſent to
" them by my letter; you, the Chancellor, of
" the Privy Councill, and in ſuch place and cre-
" dyt as ye be, would ye ſuffer ſo much authority
" to be borne under foote by a bragging braynles
" head or two? In my opinion, your conſcience
" ſhall never be excuſable (I praye your charitie
" pardon my plainnes) *ex intimo corde ex purâ con-*
" *ſcientiâ coram Deo et Chriſto ejus* I ſpeke, we
" mar our religion; our circumſpection ſo va-
" riable (as though it was not God's cauſe which
" we would defend) maketh cowards thus to
" cocke over us. I do not like that the Com-
" miſſioners letters ſhould go to private Colleges,
" eſpecially after ſo much paſſed. I muſt ſaye
" as Demoſthenes anſwered, what was the chief
" part in rhetorick, the ſecond and the third;
" Pronunciation, ſayd he; ſo ſaye I, Execution,
" execution, execution of lawes and orders muſt
" be the firſt and the laſt part of governance;
" although I yet admit moderators for tymes,
" places, multitudes, &c. and hereafter, for God's
" love never ſtyr any alterations, except it be
" fairly meant to have them eſtabliſhed. For
" or ellis we ſhould hold us in no certaintye,
" but be ridiculous to our adverſaries, and con-

" temned

" temned of our own, and gyve the adventure " of more dangers. And thus ye muſt pardon " my boldnes. For my own part, I repoſe my- " ſelf *in ſilentio et in ſpe, et fortitudo mea eſt* " *Dominus*, howſoever the world fawneth or " frowneth.

" Your, in Chriſt our Lord,
" MATTH. CANT."

" *To the Right Honnble*
" *Mr. Secretary.*
" *October* 8, 1565.

ARCHBISHOP WHITGIFT.

THERE is a very pretty little book in French, called " Great Events from Little Cauſes," by M. Richer. He ſuppoſes the Peace of Utrecht to have ariſen from the Ducheſs of Marlborough's ſpilling ſome water upon Queen Anne's gown.

In that very entertaining piece of biography " Sir George Paul's Life of Archbiſhop Whit- " gift," there is a trifling circumſtance mention- ed, which, in the opinion of a very acute and in- telligent Lady, perhaps gave riſe to the ſect of the Diſſenters in England.

The

The circumſtance is this:—" The firſt diſcon-
" tentment of Maſter Cartwright (a Fellow of
" Trinity College, Cambridge, and a celebrated
" diſputant) grew at a publick Act in that Uni-
" verſity before Queen Elizabeth, becauſe Maſter
" Preſton, (then of King's College, and after-
" wards Maſter of Trinity Hall,) for his comely
" geſture and pleaſing pronunciation, was both
" liked and rewarded by her Majeſty, and him-
" ſelf received neither reward nor commenda-
" tion, preſuming on his own good ſcholarſhip.
" This his no ſmall grief he uttered unto divers
" of his friends in Trinity College, who were
" alſo much diſcontented, becauſe the honour
" of the diſputation did not redound unto their
" College. Maſter Cartwright, immediately
" after her Majeſty's neglect of him, began to
" trade into divers opinions, as that of the diſ-
" cipline, and to kick againſt her Eccleſiaſtical
" Government; and that he might the better
" feed his mind with novelties, he travelled to
" Geneva, where he was ſo far carried away
" with an affection of their new-deviſed diſ-
" cipline, as that he thought all Churches and
" Congregations for Governments Eccleſiaſtical
" were to be meaſured and ſquared by the prac-
" tice of Geneva. Therefore, when he returned
" home he took many exceptions againſt the
" eſtabliſhed Government of the Church of

" England, and the obſervation of its rites and " ceremonies, and the adminiſtration of its Holy " Sacraments, and buzzed theſe conceits into " the heads of divers young Preachers and " Scholars of the Univerſity of Cambridge, and " drew after him a great number of diſciples and " followers. Cartwright afterwards diſturbs the " ſtate of the Univerſity; is recommended to " be quiet, but to no purpoſe; and is at laſt ex- " pelled, after having refuſed to aſſiſt at a con- " ference which Archbiſhop Whitgift offered " him. Cartwright afterwards publiſhed, in " 1591, a book of New Diſcipline, for which " he was proceeded againſt in the Star Cham- " ber."

Hooker, ſpeaking of Archbiſhop Whitgift, ſays, " he always governed with that moderation " which uſeth by patience to ſuppreſs boldneſs, " and to make them conquer that ſuffer." The Archbiſhop was anxious that the Curates' ſtipends ſhould be raiſed. His Biographer ſays of him, " In letting leaſes of his impropriations, if he " found his Curates' wages ſmall, he would " abate much of his fine to increaſe their pen- " ſions, ſome ten pounds by the year, as Maid- " ſtone, &c."

" Queen Elizabeth," continues the Arch- biſhop's Biographer, " told his Grace, that " ſhe

" ſhe would have the diſcipline of the Church
" of England of all men duly to be obſerved
" without alteration of the leaſt ceremony;
" conceiving that theſe Noveliſts might have
" wrought the ſame miſchief in her kingdom
" which the turbulent Orators of Sparta did in
" that Commonwealth, ſo wiſely ſettled by Ly-
" curgus's Laws, which, whilſt they took upon
" themſelves to amend, they miſerably defaced
" and deformed; the inconvenience of which
" kind of reaſoning the Queen had taken out of
" the Greek Poet Aratus, who, when one aſked
" him how he might have Homer's Poems free
" from faults and corruptions, replied, Get an
" *old* copy not reformed; for curious wits,
" labouring to amend things well done, com-
" monly either quite mar them, or at leaſt make
" them worſe."

HENRY EARL OF ARUNDEL.

" THIS Nobleman," ſays Puttenham, " paſſ-
" ing from England towards Italie, by her Ma-
" jeſtie Queen Elizabeth's licence, was very
" honourably entertained at the Court of Bruſ-
" ſells by the Lady Ducheſs of Parma, Regent
" there. And ſitting at a banquet with her,

" (where was alſo the Prince of Orange, with " all the great Princes of the State,) the Earle, " though he could reaſonably well ſpeake " French, would not ſpeak one French word, " but all Engliſh. Whether he aſked any queſ- " tion or anſwered it, all was done by *Truche-* " *men* (interpreters); inſomuch as the Prince of " Orange, marvelling at it, looked aſide on " that part where I ſtood a beholder of all the " feaſte, and ſayed, I marvel your Noblemen " of England doe not deſire to be better lan- " guaged in the foreigne languages. This " word was by and by repeated to the Earl " again. Tell my Lord the Prince, quoth he, " that I love to ſpeak in that language in which " I can beſt utter my mind, and not miſtake."

SIR ROGER CHAMLOE.

" It is a notable tale," ſays Roger Aſcham, in his Schoolmaſter, " that old Syr Roger " Chamloe, ſometime Chiefe Juſtice, would " tell of himſelfe. When he was Auncient in " Inn of Court, certaine yong Jentlemen were " brought before him to be corrected for cer- " taine miſorders, and one of the luſtieſt ſayde, " Sir, we be yong Jentlemen, and wiſe men

" before

" before us have proved all facions, and yet
" thoſe have done full well. This they ſayd,
" becauſe it was well known that Syr Roger
" had been a good felloe in his youth. But he
" anſwered them very wiſelie: Indeede (ſaith he)
" in youthe I was as you are now, and I had
" twelve felloes like unto myſelf, but not one of
" them came to a good ende. And therefore,
" folowe not my example in youth, but folowe
" my councell in age, if ever ye think to come
" to this place, or to theis yeares that I am
" come unto, leſſe ye meet either with povertie
" or Tiburn in the way."

ROGER ASCHAM.

" Syr Richard Sackville, a worthie
" Jentleman of worthie memorie, in the Queene's
" (Elizabeth) privie chamber at Windſore, after
" he had talked with me for the right choice of
" a good witte in a childe for learnyng, and of
" the trewe difference betwixt quicke and harde
" wittes; of alluring young children by jentle-
" neſs to love learnyng, and of the ſpeciall
" care that was to be had, to keepe young men
" from licentious livyng; he was moſt earneſt
" with me to have me ſay my mynde alſo, what

" I thought concerning the fanſie that many " young Jentlemen of Englande have to travell " abroad, and namely to lead a long life in " Italie. His requeſt, both for his authoritie " and good will toward me, was a ſufficient " commaundement unto me, to ſatisfie his plea- " ſure with utteryng plainlie my opinion in that " matter. Syr (quoth I) I take goyng thither, " and livyng there, for a yonge Jentleman, that " doth not goe under the kepe and garde of " ſuch a man, as both by wiſedome can, and " authoritie dare rewle him, to be marvelous " dangerous."

" Tyme was," ſays Aſcham, in another part of his learned and excellent Treatiſe of the Schoolmaſter, " when Italie and Rome have " bene, to the great good of us that now live, " the beſt breeders and bringers up of the " worthieſt men, not onlie for wiſe ſpeakinge, " but alſo for well doinge, in all civil affaires, " that ever was in the worlde. But now that " tyme is gone, and though the place remayne, " yet the olde and preſent manners do differ as " farre as blacke and white, as virtue and vice. " Virtue once made that countrie miſtreſs over " all the world; vice now maketh that countrie " ſlave to them, that before were glad to ſerve " it. Italie now, is not that Italie it was wont

" to be; and therefore now not ſo fitte a place " as ſome do counte it, for yong men to fetch " either wiſedome or honeſty from thence. For " ſurelie they will make others but bad ſcholers, " that be ſo ill maſters to themſelves."

" If you think," ſays this learned man in another place, " that we judge amiſſe, and write " too ſore againſt you, heare what the Italian " ſayth of the Engliſhman; what the maſter " reporteth of the ſcholer, who uttereth plainlie " what is taught by him, and what is learned " by you, ſaying, *Engleſe Italianato, e un Diabolo* " *incarnato:* that is to ſay, You remain men in " ſhape and facion, but become Devils in life " and converſation.

" I was once in Italie myſelf, but I thank " God my abode there was but nine daies; and " yet I ſawe in that little tyme in one citie " (Venice) more libertie to ſinne, than I ever " yet heard tell of in London in nine yeare."

Aſcham thus excellently illuſtrates the difference between perſons of quick and of ſound parts:

" Commonlie, men very quicke of witte be " alſo very light of conditions; and thereby very " readie of diſpoſition to be carried over quick-

" lie by any light companie to any riot and un-
" thriftineſſe when they be young; and there-
" fore ſeldom either honeſt of life, or riche in
" living, when they be old. For quicke in wit
" and light in manners be either ſeldome
" troubled, or very ſoon wery, in carrying a
" verie hevie purſe. Quick wittes alſo be in
" moſt part of all their doings over quick, haſtie,
" raſhe, headie, and brainſicke. Theſe two laſt
" wordes, Headie and Brainſicke, be fitte and
" proper wordes, riſing naturally of the matter,
" and tearmed aptlie by the condition of over
" much quickneſſe of witte."

* * * * *

" They be like trees, that ſhew forth faire
" bloſſoms and broad leaves in ſpring time, but
" bring out ſmall and not long laſting fruit in
" harveſt time, and that only ſuch as fall and
" rotte before they be ripe, and ſo never or ſel-
" dome come to any good at all. For this ye
" ſhall find moſt true by experience, that amongſt
" a number of quicke wittes in youth, fewe be
" found, in the end, either verie fortunate for
" themſelves, or very profitable to ſerve the
" Commonwealth, but decay and vaniſh, men
" know not which way, except a verie fewe, to
" whom peradventure blood and happy parent-
" age

" age may perchance purchaſe a long ſtanding " upon the ſtage."

" Contrariewiſe, a witte in youth that is not " over dulle, heavie, knottie, and lumpiſhe, but " hard, tough, and though ſomewhat ſtaffiſhe (as " Tullie wiſheth, *otium quietum non languidum*, " *et negotium cum labore, non cum periculo*); ſuch " a witte, I ſay, if it be at the firſt well handled " by the mother, and rightlie ſmoothed and " wrought as it ſhould, not overwartlie, and " againſt the wood, by the ſcholemaſter, both " for learning and hole courſe of living, proveth " alwaies the beſt. In woode and ſtone, not the " ſofteſt but hardeſt be alwaies apteſt for por- " traiture, both faireſt for pleaſure, and moſt " durable for profit. Hard wittes be hard to " receive, but ſure to keepe; painful without " wearieneſſe, heedfull without wavering, con- " ſtant without newfangleneſſe; bearing heavy " thinges, though not lightlie yet willinglie; " entring hard thinges, though not eaſilie yet " deeplie; and ſo come to that perfectneſſe of " learning in the end, that quick wittes ſeem in " hope, but do not in dede, or elſe verie ſeldome, " ever attaine unto. Alſo, for manners and " lyfe, hard wittes commonlie are hardlie carried " either to deſire everie newe thinge, or elſe to

" marvel at everie ſtrange thinge; and therefore " they be carefull and diligent in their own mat- " ters, not curious and buſey in other men's " affaires, and ſo they become wiſe themſelves, " and alſo are counted honeſt by others. They " be grave, ſtedfaſt, ſilent of tongue, ſecret of " hart: not haſtie in making, but conſtant in " keepinge any promiſe: not raſhe in uttering, " but ware (wary) in conſidering every matter: " and thereby not quicke in ſpeaking, but deepe " of judgement, whether they write or give " counſell in all weightie affaires. And theis be " the men that become in the ende both moſt " happie for themſelves, and alwaies beſt eſteemed " abrode in the world."

MR. PAGE.

In the golden days of good Queen Beſs, thoſe halcyon days to which every Engliſhman affects to look up with rapture, the puniſhment for a libel was ſometimes ſtriking off the hand of the unfortunate offender. Mr. Page, who had written a pamphlet upon the Queen's marriage with the Duke of Anjou, ſuffered that puniſhment; and, according to that very elegant miſcellany the "*Nugæ Antiquæ*," made the following manly and

and ſpirited ſpeech upon the ſcaffold before his hand was chopped off.

" Fellow-countrymen, I am come hither to " receive the law according to my judgment, and " thanke the God of all; and of this I take " God to witneſs, (who knoweth the hartes of " all men,) that as I am ſorrie I have offended " her Majeſtie, ſo did I never meane harme to " her Majeſtie's perſon, crown or dignity, but " have been as true a ſubject as any was in " England to the beſt of my abilitie, except " none. Then holding up his right hand, he " ſaid, This hand did I put to the plough, and " got my living by it many years. If it would " have pleaſed her Highneſs to have taken my " left hand, or my life, ſhe had dealt more fa- " vourably with me; for now I have no means " to live; but God (which is the Father of us " all) will provide for me. I beſeech you all, " good people, to pray for me, that I may take " my puniſhment patiently. And ſo he laid " his right hand upon the block, and prayed the " executioner to diſpatch him quickly. At two " blows his hand was taken off. So lifting up " the bleeding ſtump, and pointing to the block, " he ſaid to the by-ſtanders, See, I have left " there a true Engliſhman's hand. And ſo he " went from the ſcaffold very ſtoutly, and with " great courage."

With

With what indignation muſt the unneceſſary cruelty of the puniſhment, and the noble intrepidity of the ſufferer, have affected the ſpectators of this diſgrace to juſtice and humanity!

JAMES THE FIRST.

[1603—1625.]

On the devolution of the kingdom of England to this Monarch, Henry the Fourth of France ſaid, "*En verité, c'eſt un trop beau morçeau pour un "pedant.*"

The entrance of this Prince into England is thus deſcribed by Wilſon:

"But our King coming through the North, "(banqueting and feaſting by the way,) the "applauſe of the people in ſo obſequious and "ſubmiſſive a manner (ſtil admiring change) "was checkt by an honeſt plain Scotſman (un-"uſed to hear ſuch humble acclamations) with "a prophetical expreſſion: This people will ſpoyl "a gude King. The King as unuſed, ſo tired "with multitudes, eſpecially in his hunting, "(which he did as he went), cauſed an inhibi-"tion to be publiſhed, to reſtrain the people from "hunting

" hunting him. Happily being fearfull of ſo " great a concourſe as this novelty produced, " the old hatred betwixt the Borderers, not yet " forgotten, might make him apprehend it to " be of a greater extent; though it was generally " imputed to a deſire of enjoying his recreations " without interruption."

James was extremely fond of hunting, and very ſevere againſt thoſe who diſturbed him in the purſuit of that amuſement. " I dare boldly ſay," ſays Oſborn with ſome ſpleen, " that one man " in his reign might with more ſafety have killed " another than a raſcal deer; but if a ſtag had " been known to have miſcarried, and the author " fled, a proclamation, with the deſcription of " the party, had been preſently penned by the " Attorney-General, and the penalty of his Ma- " jeſty's high diſpleaſure (by which was under- " ſtood the Star-chamber) threatened againſt all " that did abet, comfort, or relieve him: thus " ſatyrical, or, if you pleaſe, tragical, was this " ſylvan Prince againſt deer-killers, and indul- " gent to man-ſlayers.—But, leſt this expreſſion " ſhould be thought too poetical for an hiſtorian, " I ſhall leave his Majeſty dreſſed to poſterity in " the colours I ſaw him in the next progreſs " after his inauguration, which was as green as " the graſs he trod on, with a feather in his cap,

" and

" and a horn inſtead of a ſword by his ſide; how " ſuitable to his age, perſon, or calling, I " leave others to judge from his pictures, he " owning a countenance not in the leaſt regard " ſemblable to any my eyes ever met with, be- " ſides an hoſt dwelling at Ampthill, formerly " a ſhepherd, and ſo metaphorically of the ſame " profeſſion."

This Monarch was extremely profuſe in his preſents to his favourites. Sir Robert Cecil, afterward Earl of Saliſbury, his Treaſurer, according to Oſborn, in his Memoirs of the Life of this Prince, took the following method to correct his extravagance:

" The Earl of Somerſet had procured from " King James a warrant to the Treaſury for " 20,000l. who, in his exquiſite prudence, find- " ing that not only the Exchequer, but that the " Indies themſelves would in time want fluency " to feed ſo immenſe a prodigality, and, not " without reaſon, apprehending the King as " ignorant of the value of what was demanded, " as of the deſert of the perſon who begged it, " laid the former mentioned ſum upon the " ground, in a room through which his Majeſty " was to paſs; who, amazed at the quantity, " as a ſight not unpoſſibly his eyes never ſaw " before, aſked the Treaſurer whoſe money it " was?

" was? who anſwered, Yours, before you gave " it away. Thereupon the King fell into a " paſſion, proteſting that he was abuſed, never " intending any ſuch gift; and, caſting himſelf " upon the heap, ſcrabbled out the quantity of " two or three hundred pounds, and ſwore he " ſhould have no more."

The King, on hearing a ſermon in which there was more of politics than of religion, aſked Biſhop Andrews what he thought of it, and whether it were a ſermon or not. " Pleaſe your Majeſty," replied the Biſhop, " by very charitable con- " ſtruction it may paſs for a ſermon."

" James," according to Wilſon, " in one of " his ſpeeches to the Star-chamber, took notice " of thoſe ſwarms of Gentrie, as he is pleaſed to " call them, who, through the inſtigation of their " wives, or to new-model and faſhion their " daughters, (who, if they were unmarried, " marred their reputations; if married, loſt their " reputations, and robbed their huſbands purſes,) " did neglect their country hoſpitalitie, and cum- " ber the city, (a general nuiſance to the king- " dom,) being as the ſpleen to the body, which " as in meaſure it overgrows, the body waſtes; " and ſeeing that a proclamation would not keep " them at home, he requires that the power of " the

" the Star-chamber may not only regulate them,
" but the exorbitancy of the new buildings about
" the city, which he much repined at, as being
" a ſhelter for them when they ſpent their eſtates
" in coaches, lacqueys, and fine cloaths, like
" Frenchmen; living miſerably in their houſes,
" like Italians; and becoming apes to other
" nations; whereas it was the honour of the
" Engliſh nobility and gentry (above all coun-
" tries in the world) to be hoſpitable amongſt
" their tenants; which," added this Prince,
" they may better doe, by the fertility and abun-
" dance of all things."

" It was a hard queſtion," ſays Wilſon, " whe-
" ther the wiſdom and knowledge of King James
" exceeded his choler and his fear. Certainly
" the laſt couple drew him with more violence,
" becauſe they were not acquiſitions, but natu-
" ral: if he had not had that alloy, his high
" towering and maſtering reaſon had been of a
" rare and ſublimed excellency."

Into what degrading ſituations his choler occaſionally led him, the following paſſage in Wilſon will but too ſtrongly evince:

" One day at Theobalds the King wanted
" ſome papers that had relation to the Spaniſh
" Treaty, ſo hot in motion, which raiſed him
" highly

" highly into the paſſion of anger, that he ſhould
" not know what he had done with them, being
" things ſo materiall, and of ſuch concernment;
" and, calling his memory to a ſtrict account,
" at laſt he diſcharged it upon John Gib, a
" Scotchman, who was of his bed-chamber, and
" had been an old ſervant to him. Gib is called
" for in haſte, and the King aſkes him for the
" papers he gave him. Gib, collecting himſelf,
" anſwered the King he received no papers from
" him. The King broke into extreme rage, (as
" he would often when the humor of choller
" began to boyle in him,) proteſting he had
" them, and reviling him exceedingly for deny-
" ing them. Gib threw himſelf at the King's
" feet, proteſting his innocency, that he never
" received any, and deſired his life might make
" ſatisfaction for his fault if he were guilty.
" This could not calme the King's ſpirit, toſſed
" in this tempeſt of paſſion; and, overcharged
" with it, as he paſſed by Gib (kneeling) threw
" ſome of it upon him, giving him a kicke with
" his foot; which kicke infected Gib, and turn-
" ed his humility into anger; for, riſing inſtant-
" ly, he ſaid, 'Sir, I have ſerved you from my
" youth, and you never found me unfaithfull; I
" have not deſerved this from you, nor can I live
" longer with you with this diſgrace. Fare ye
" well, Sir, I will never ſee your face more.'

" And

" And away he goes from the King's preſence,
" took horſe and rode towards London. Thoſe
" about the King put on a ſad countenance to
" ſee him diſpleaſed, and every man was inqui-
" ſitive to know the cauſe. Some ſaid the King
" and Gib were fallen out, but about what?
" Some papers of the Spaniſh Treaty the King
" had given him cannot be found. Endymion
" Porter, hearing it, ſaid, 'The King gave me
" thoſe papers;' went preſently, and brought
" them to the King; who, being becalmed, and
" finding his error, called inſtantly for Gib.
" Anſwer was made, He was gone to London.
" The King hearing it, commanded with all ex-
" pedition to ſend poſt after him, to bring him
" back, proteſting never to eate, drinke, or
" ſleepe, till he ſaw Gib's face. The meſſenger
" overtooke him before he got to London; and
" Gib, hearing the papers were found, and that
" the King ſent for him with much earneſtneſſe,
" returned to the Court; and, as ſoon as he
" came into the King's chamber, the King
" kneeled down upon his knees before Gib, in-
" treating his pardon with a ſober and grave
" aſpect, proteſting he would never riſe till Gib
" had forgiven him; and though Gib modeſtly
" declined it with ſome humble excuſes, yet it
" would not ſatisfie the King, till he heard the
" words of abſolution pronounced. So ingenious

" was

" was he in this piece of paſſion, which had its " ſuddaine variation from a ſtern and furious " anger to a ſoft and melting affection, which " made Gib no loſer by the bargaine."—*The Hiſtory of Great Britain, containing the Life and Reign of King James the Firſt. By* ARTHUR WILSON, *Eſq. Folio.* 1652.

" A new incroachment upon the Sabbath*," ſays Wilſon, " gave both King and People more " liberty to profane the day with authority; for " if the Court were to remove on Monday, the " King's carriages muſt go out the day before: " all times were alike; and the Court being to " remove to Theobalds the next day, the car- " riages went through the City of London on the " Sabbath, with a great deal of clatter and noiſe " in the time of divine ſervice. The Lord Mayor, " hearing of it, commanded them to be ſtopt; " and this carryed the officers of the carriages " with a great deal of violence to the Court; and " the buſineſs being preſented to the King with " as much aſperity as men in authoritie (croſſed " in their humors) could expreſs it, it put the " King into a great rage, ſwearing, he thought " there had been no more Kings in England " but himſelf; yet, after he was a little cooled,

* Book of Sports, put forth by proclamation in 1617, the fifteenth year of the reign of this Prince.

" he ſent a warrant to the Lord Maior, com-
" manding him to let them paſs, which he
" obeyed, with this anſwer: 'While it was in
" my power, I did my duty; but that being
" taken away by a higher power, it is my duty
" to obey.' Which the King, upon ſecond
" thoughts, took well, and thanked him for it."

James, by a proclamation in the ſeventh year of his reign, on the mature deliberation of his Council, forbad all new buildings within ten miles of London; and commanded, that if in ſpite of this ordinance there ſhould be any ſet up, they ſhould be pulled down, though notice was not taken of them till ſeven years afterwards. At the ſuggeſtion, however, of Archbiſhop Bancroft, James did not oppoſe the building of a College at Chelſea*, " wherein," ſays Wilſon, " the choiceſt and ableſt ſcholars of the king-
" dom, and the moſt pregnant wits in matters
" of controverſy, were to be aſſociated under a
" Provoſt, with a free and ample allowance not

* The ſite of this College is now the Royal Hoſpital at Chelſea. The College was abandoned ſoon after the death of Bancroft; " the King," ſays Wilſon, " wiſely conſider-
" ing, that nothing begets more contention than oppoſition,
" and that ſuch fuellers as the Profeſſors of it would be apt
" to inflame rather than quench the heat that would ariſe
" from thoſe embers."

The Plan and Expence of Chelſea College are ſaid to have been Dr. Sutcliffe's.

" exceeding

"exceeding three thouſand pounds a year, "whoſe deſign was to anſwer all Popiſh Prieſts "and others that vented their malignant ſpirits "againſt the Proteſtant religion."

"In the reign of this Prince," ſays Wilſon, "England was not only man'd with Jeſuits, (all "power failing to oppoſe them,) but the women "alſo began to practiſe the trade, calling them-"ſelves Jeſuitrices. This Order was firſt ſet "afoot in Flanders, by Miſtres Ward, and "Miſtres Twittie, two Engliſh gentlewomen, "who clothed themſelves in Ignatian habit, and "were countenanced and ſupported by Father "Gerrard, Rector of the Engliſh College at "Leige, with Father Flack, and Father More. "But Father Singleton, Father Benefield, and "others, oppoſed them, and would not bleſs "them with an *Ite prædicate*, for their deſign "was to preach the Goſpel to their ſex in Eng-"land. And in a ſhort time this Miſtres Ward "(by the Pope's indulgence) became the Mo-"ther-generall of no leſs than two hundred "Engliſh damſels of good birth and quality, "whom ſhe ſent abroad to preach, and they "were to give account to her of their apoſtolick "labours."

ELIZABETH,

PRINCESS PALATINE.

THE original of the following Letter of this unfortunate Princeſs, daughter of James the Firſt, King of England, is in the Collection of Royal Letters in the Britiſh Muſeum.

" SIR,

" I have received your kind letter and learned " diſcourſe with much contentement. Indeed, " we have ſuffered much wrong in this world, " yet I complain not at it, becauſe when God " pleaſeth we ſhall have right. In the mean " time, I am much beholden to you for your " good affection, hoping you will not be wearie " to continue your friendlie offices towards me, " in the place where you ſitt, which ſhall never " be forgotten by

" Your moſt aſſured friend,

" ELIZABETH.

" To Sir Simonds D'Eues, &c. &c.
" Haghe, 21 Auguſt, 1645."

LADY ARABELLA STUART.

" THE great match that was lately ſtolen be-
" twixt the Lady Arabella * and young Beau-
" champ †, provides them both of ſafe lodgings:
" the lady cloſe priſoner at Sir Thomas Perry's
" houſe at Lambeth, and her huſband in the
" Tower. Melvin, the poetical Miniſter, wel-
" comed him thither with this diſtich:

" *Communis tecum mihi cauſâ eſt carceris. Ara—*
" *—Bella tibi cauſa eſt, araque ſacra mihi.*
" WYNWODE's *State Papers.*"

Lady Arabella eſcaped from her confinement, and got on board a French veſſel beyond Graveſend.

In a letter of Mr. More to Sir Ralph Winwood, it is ſaid, " Now the Kyng and the Lords being
" much diſturbed with this unexpected accident,
" my Lord Treaſurer ſent orders to a pinnace

* Lady Arabella was the daughter of Charles Stuart, younger brother to James the Firſt's father.

† Sir William Beauchamp, ſon of Edward Lord Beauchamp, and grandſon to the Earl of Hertford. He was made Governor to Charles the Second when Prince of Wales, and created Marquis of Hertford by Charles the Firſt.

" that lay at the Downes to put preſently to ſea,
" firſt to Calais Roade, and then to ſcoure the
" coaſt towards Dunkirke. This pinnace ſpying
" the aforeſaid French bark, which lay lingering
" for Mr. Beauchamp, made to her, which there-
" upon offered to fly towards Calais, and endured
" thirteen ſhot of the pinnace before ſhe would
" ſtryke. In this bark is the Lady taken, with
" her followers, and brought back towards the
" Tower; and not ſo ſorrye for her own reſtraint,
" as ſhe ſhould be glad if Mr. Seymour might
" eſcape, whoſe welfare ſhe proteſteth to affect
" much more than her own."

Lady Arabella became afterwards diſordered in her mind, and died in confinement.

ANNE,

COUNTESS OF DORSET, PEMBROKE, AND MONTGOMERY.

Of this extraordinary perſon, Dr. Donne uſed to ſay, that ſhe knew every thing, from predeſtination to ſlane-ſilk. The Portrait of her in the Caſtle of Skipton in Craven, repreſents her in the midſt of her library, in which are Hickes on Providence and Cornelius Agrippa. She has been

been long known in the world for her ſpirit and intrepidity.

The following Memoirs of the early part of her life have a claim to our curioſity, as having been written by her, and as exhibiting a very ſtriking picture of the ſimplicity of the manners of the times in which ſhe lived, and diſplaying the *naiveté* of her own character. They are now printed for the firſt time.

" IN THE YEARE OF OUR LORD
" 1603.

" In Chriſtmas I vſed to goe much to the " Court, and ſometymes did lye in my Aunt of " Warwick's chamb^r on a pallet, to whom I was " much bound for hir continuall care and loue of " me: in ſo much as if Queene Elizabeth had " liued, ſhe intended to have prefered me to be " of ye priuie chamber; for at that tyme ther " was as much hope and expectation of me both " for my perſon and my fortunes as of any other " yeonge lady what ſoever.

" A little after the Queene remoued to Ritch- " mond ſhe began to grow ſicklie: I was at Queene Eli: death 13 yeeres old and 2 moneths and this day Mr. Richard Sack- " my La: vſed to goe often thither " and caried me wth hir in the coach, " and vſeinge to wait in the coffer " chamber, and many tymes came

" home

ville was just 14 yeeres old, he beinge then at Dorset Houſe wth his grandfather and that great familie. At ye death of this worthy Queene my mother and I laie at Auſtin Friers in the ſame chamber wher afterwards I was married.

" home verie late. About the 21th
" or 22th of March my Aunt of
" Warwicke ſent my mother word
" about 9 of ye clock at night, ſhe
" lieinge then at Clerkenwell, yt ſhe
" ſhould remove to Auſten Friers
" hir houſe for feare of ſome com-
" otion, thoughe God in his mercie
" did deliuer vs from it. Uppon
" the 24th Mr. Hocknell, my Aunt
" of Warwick's man, brought us
" word from his La: that the
" Queene died about ⅔ of ye clock
" in the morneinge. This meſſage was delivered
" to my mother and me in the ſame chamber
" wher afterwards I was married. About 10 of
" the clock Kinge James was proclaimed in
" Cheapſide by all ye Counſell wth great joy
" and triumphe, which triumphe I went to ſee
" and heare.

The firſt tyme the Kinge ſent to the Lords in Eng: he gaue comaund that the Earles of Northumberland and Cumberland the Lo: Tho. Howard and ye Lo: Mountioy ſhould be

" This peaceable comeinge in
" of the Kinge was vnexpected of
" all ſorts of people. Wthin 2 or
" 3 daies we returned to Clerken
" well againe. A little after this
" Queene Elizabeth's corps came
" by night in a barge from Ritch-
" mond to Whithall, my mother
" and a great companie of ladies
" attending

" attending it, wher it continued a good whil ſtandinge in the drawinge chamber, wher it was watched all night by ſeuerall Lo: and Ladies; my mother ſittinge vp wth it 2 or 3 nights; but my La: would not giue me leaue to watch by reaſon I was heald too yeonge. At this tyme we vſed to goe verie mutch to Whithall, and wa'ked mutch in the garden, wch was much frequented wth Lords and Ladies, being all full of ſeuerall hopes, euerie man expectinge mountaines and findinge mole hills, exceptinge Sr Robert Cicill and ye houſe of the Howards, who hated my mother, and did not much loue my aunt of Warwicke. added to the Counſel.

" About this tyme my Lo: of Southampton was enlarged of his empriſonment out of the Tower. When the corps of Queene Elizabeth had continued at Whithall as longe as the Counſell had thought fit, it was caried from thence wth great ſolemnitie to Weſtminſter, the Lords and Ladies goinge on foot to attend it, my mother and my aunt of Warwick being mourners, but I was not alowed to be one becauſe I was not high enoughe, wch did mutch trouble me then; but yet I ſtood in the church at Weſtminſter to ſe the ſolemnitie performed. Queene Eliz: funerall was the 28 of Aprill beinge Thurſday.

" A little

" A little after this my Lady and a great deale
" of other companie, as Mrs Elizab: Bridges,
" my La: Newton and hir daughter, my La:
" Finch, went downe wth my aunt of Warwick
" to North hall, and from thence we all went to
" Tibbals to se the Kinge, who vsed my mother
" and my aunt very gratiouslie; but we all saw
" a great chaunge betweene the fashion of the
" Court as it was now, and of y^t in ye Queene's,
" for we were all lowzy by sittinge in Sr Tho-
" mas Erskin's chamber.

A dispute between Geo. E: of Cumberland & the L^rd Burleigh, about carrying the sword before the King at York, adjudged in favour of the s^d Earl.

" As the Kinge came out of
" Scotland, when he lay at Yeorke,
" ther was a striffe betweene my
" father and my Lord Burleighe,
" who was then Presidente, who
" should carie the sword; but it
" was adiudged one my father's
" side, because it was his office
" by inheritaunce, and so is lineally desended
" on me.

" From Tibballs the Kinge went to Charter-
" house, wher my Lo: Tho: Howard was
" created Earle of Suffolke, and my Lo: Mont-
" ioy Earle of Deuonshire, and restored my Lo:
" of Southampton and Essex who stood attaint-
" ed; likewise he created many Barrons, amongst

" w^ch

" wch my vnckle Ruſſel was made Lo: Ruſſell
" of Thorney; and for Knights, they weare in-
" nuemerable.

" All this Springe I had my health verie well.
" * * * * * * * * * * * *
" My father vſed to come ſome tymes to vs at
" Clerken well, but not often; for he had at
" this tyme, as it weare, whollie left my mother:
" yet the houſe was kept ſtill at his charge.

" About this tyme my aunt of Bath and hir
" Lord came to London, and brought wth them
" my Lo: Fitzwaren and my cozen Fraunces
" Bourcher, whom I mett at Bagſhot, wher I lay
" all night wth my cozen Fraunces Bourcher and
" Mrs. Marie Carie, wch was the firſt beginnings
" of the greatnes betweene vs. About 5 mile
" from London ther mett them my mother, my
" Lo: of Bedford and his La: my unckle Ruſſell
" and much other companie, ſoe that we weare
" in number about 300, wch did all accompanie
" them to Bath Houſe, wher they continued
" moſt of that ſommer, whether I went dailie
" and viſited them, and grew more inward w^th
" my cozen Fraunces and Mrs. Cary.

" About this tyme my aunt of Warwick went
" to meete the Queene, haueinge Mrs. Bridges
" wth hir, and my [couſin] Anne Vauiſor; my
" mother

" mother and I ſhould have gone wth them, but
" that hir horſes, wth ſhe borrowed of Mr. Elmes
" and old Mr. Hickley, weare not ready; yet I
" went the ſame night and ouertooke my aunt
" at Ditten Hanger, my Lady Blunt's houſe,
" wher my mother came the next day to me
" about noone, my aunt being gone before.
" Then my mother and I went on o^r^ iorney to
" ouertake hir, and kild 3 horſes that day w^th^
" extreamitie of heate, and came to Wreſt, my
" Lord of Kent's houſe*, where we found the
" dores ſhutt, and none in the houſe but one
" ſervaunt, who only had the keyes of the hall,
" ſo that we weare enforced to lie in the hall all
" night, till towards morneinge, at wch tyme
" came a man and lett vs into the higher roomes,
" wher we ſlept 3 or 4 howers.

" This morneinge we haſted away betyme, and
" came that night to Rockingham Caſtle, wher
" we ouertooke my aunt of Warwick and hir
" companie, wher we continued a day or two
" wth old Sr Edward Watſon and his Lady.
" Then we went to my La: Nedums, who once
" ſerued my aunt of Warwick, and from thence
" to a ſiſter of hirs whoſe name I haue forgotten.
" Thither came my La: of Bedford, who was

* In Hertfordſhire, the ſeat at this time of Lady Hardwicke, the repreſentative of the Kent family.

" then

" then ſo great a woman wth the Queene as
" euerie body much reſpected hir, ſhe haueinge
" attended the Queene from out of Scotland.

" The next day we went to M^r^· Griffin of
" Dinglies, wch was the firſt tyme I euer ſaw the
" Queene and Prince Henrie, wher ſhe kiſſed vs
" all, and vſed vs kindly. Thither came my
" La: of Suffolk, my yeonge La: Darby, and
" my La: Walſingham, wch 3 Ladies wear the
" great fauorits of S^r^· Robert Sicill. That night
" we went alonge wth the Queene's traine, ther
" beinge an infinit companie of coaches; and,
" as I take it, my aunt and my mother and I
" lay at S^r^· Ritchard Knightlies, wher my La:
" Eliz. Knightly made exceedinglie much of vs.
" The ſame night my mother and I, and my
" coz. Ann Vauiſor rid on horſeback throw
" Couentrie, and went to a gentleman's houſe
" wher ye La: Eliz. hir grace lay, wch was the
" firſt tyme I ever ſaw hir, my La: Kildare and
" ye La: Harington being hir gouerneſſes. The
" ſame night we returned to S^r^· Ritchard
" Knightlies.

" The next day, as I take it, we
" went alonge wth the Queene to
" Althroppe, my Lo: Spencers
" houſe, wher my mother and I ſaw
" my cozen Henrie Clifford, my

The Queene and Prince came to Althorpe the 23 of June, beinge Saterday, but as I remember

unckle's

my aunt of Warwick, my mother and I, came not thither till the next day, wch Sunday was kept wth great solemnitie, ther beinge an infinit number of Lords and Ladies. Heere we saw my coz. Clifford first. Heere we saw the Queenes fauore to my La: Hatton and my La: Cicill; for she shewed noe fauore to the elderly Las: but to my La: Rich and such like companie.

" unckle's son, wch was the first " tyme we euer saw him.

" From thence ye 27, beinge " Munday, the Queene went to " Hatton Fermers, wher the Kinge " mett hir, wher ther wear an infi- " nit companie of Lords and La: " and other people, that the coun- " trie could scarse lodge them.

" From thence the Court re- " moued and wear banquetted wth " great royaltie by my father at " Grafton, wher the King and " Queene weare entertayned wth " speeches and delicat presents, at " wch tyme my Lord and the Al- " lexanders did run a course at ye " feild, wher he hurt Hen: Allexander verie " dangerouslie. Where the Court lay this night " I am vncertaine.

" At this tyme of the King's being at Graf- " ton, my mother was ther, but not heald as " Mrs. of the house, by reason of ye difference " betweene my Lo: and hir, wch was growen to " a great height.

" The

" The night after, my aunt of Warwick, my " mother, and I, as I take it, lay at Doctor " Challeners, (wher my aunt of Bath and my " unckle Ruſſell mett vs, wch houſe my grand- " father of Bedford vſed to lie much at,) being " in Amerſom.

" The next day the Queene went to [a] " gentlemans houſe (whoſe name I can not re- " memb^r^) wher ther mett hir many great Ladies " to kiſs her hands; as, the Marqueſs of Win- " cheſt^r^, my La: of Northumberland, my La: of " Southampton, &c.

" From thence the Court re- " moued to Windſor, wher the " Feaſt of St. George was ſolem- " niſed, thoughe it ſhould haue bin " don before; ther I ſtood wth my " La: Eliz: grace in the ſchrine in " the great Hall at Windſor, to ſe " the Kinge and all the Knights " ſit at dinner. Thither came the " Archduk's Embaſſador, who was " receaved by the Kinge and " Queene in the great Hall, wher ther was ſuch " an infinit companie of Lo: and La: and ſo " great a court as I think I ſhall neuer ſe the " like. From Windſor the Court " remoued to Hampton Court, " wher

At Windſor ther was ſuch an infinit number of Ladies ſworne of the Q. privy chamber as made the place of no eſteeme or credit. Once I ſpake to my La: of Bedford to be one, but had the good fortune to miſs it.

At Hampton Court, my

mother, my ſelfe and the other Ladies dined in the preſence, as they vſed in Queene Eliza: tyme; but that cuſtome laſted not longe.

About this tyme my La: of Hertford began to grow great wth the Q. and the Q. wore her picture.

" wher my mother and I lay at " Hampton Court in one of the " round towers, round about wch " weare tents, wher they died 2 or " 3 a day of ye plague. Ther I " fell extreamely ſicke of a feuer, " ſo as my mother was in ſome " doubt it might turne to the " plague; but wthin 2 or 3 daies " I grew reaſonnable well, and was " ſent away to my coz: Studalls at " Norburie, Mrs. Carington go- " inge wth me; for Mrs. Taylor " was newly put away from me, hir huſband " dieinge of the plague ſhortly after.

" A litle afore this tyme my mother and I, " my aunt of Bath, and my cozen Fraunces " went to North hall, (my mother being ex- " treame angrie wth me for rideinge before wth " Mr. Meuerell,) wher my mother in hir anger " comaunded yt I ſhould lie in a chamber alone, " wch I could not endure; but my cozen " Fraunces got the key of my chambr and lay " wth me, wch was the firſt tyme I loved hir ſo " verie well.

" The next day Mr. Meuerell as he went " abroade felle downe ſuddainly and died, ſoe as " moſt thought it was of the plague, wch was " then

" then verie riffe. It put us all in great feare
" and amaſement, for my aunt had then a ſute
" to follow in court, and my mother to attend
" the Kinge about the buſines betweene my fa-
" ther and hir. My aunt of Warwike ſent vs
" medicines from a litle houſe neare Hampton
" Court, wher ſhe then lay wth Sr Moyle Finch
" and his La:

" Now was the Maſter of Orckney, and the
" Lord Tillebarne much in loue wth M^rs^. Cary,
" and came thither to ſe us, wth George Murrey
" in their companie, who was one of the Kinge's
" bed chamber. W^th^in 9 or 10 daies we weare
" allowed to come to the Court againe, wch was
" before I went to my cozen Studalls.

" Uppon the 25th of July the Kinge and
" Queene weare crowned at Weſtminſter; my
" father and my mother both attended them in
" their robes, my aunt of Bathe and my unckle
" Ruſſell; wch ſolemne ſight my mother would
" not let me ſe, becauſe the plague
" was ſo hott in London. Ther-
" fore I continued at Norburie;
" wher my cozen did ſo feed me
" wth breakfaſts and peare pies,
" and ſuch things, as ſhortlie after
" I fell into * * * * * ſicknes.

My cozen Fran. Bourcher ſtood to ſee the coronation, though ſhe had noe robes, and went not amongſt the companie.

" After the coronation the Court returned to " Hampton Court, wher my mother fetched me " from Norburie, and ſo we lay at a litle houſe " neere Hampton Court about a fortnight, and " my aunt of Bath lay in Huggens lodgins, " wher my cozen Fraunces and I and Mary " Cary did vſe to walk much about the gardens " and houſe when the Kinge and Queene was " gone.

" About this tyme my cozen Ann Vauiſor " was married to S[r] Ritchard Warberton.

" From Hampton Court my mother, my aunt " of Bath, my ſelfe, and all o[r] companie went to " Launce-leuell, S[r] Fra: Palmes his " houſe, wher we continued as " longe as the Court lay at Baſſing " Stoke, and went often thither to " the Queene and my La: Arbella.

Betweene Launce-leuell and Mr. Dulons we lay at one S[r] Edmond Fettiplaces called Beſileſlee, wher we had great entertaynement. Then we lay a night or 2 [at] Wantage at Gregorie Webs, a tennant of my Lo: of Bath's, and from his houſe to Mr. Dulons.

" Now was my La: Ritch " growen great wth the Queene, in " ſo much as my La: of Bedford " was ſomethinge out wth hir, and " when ſhe came to Hampton Court " was entertayned but euen indiffe- " rentlie, and yet continued to be " of y[e] bed chamb[r]. One day the " Queene went from Baſeinge Stoack and dined

" at

" at Sr Hen: Wallups, wher my Lady, my aunt
" and I, had layen 2 or 3 nights before, and did
" healpe to entertayn hir.

" As we rid from my La: Wallups to Lance-
" leuell, rideinge late, by reaſon of our ſtay at
" Baſing ſtoke, we ſaw a ſtraunge comet in the
" night, like a cannopie in the aire, wch was a
" thinge obſerued ouer all England.

" From Lance-leuell we went, as appears in
" the marginall note in the 9th leafe [*], to M^r.
" Dulons, wher we continued about a weeke
" and had great entertaynement. And at that
" tyme kept a faſt by reaſon of the plague, w^ch
" was then generally obſerved ouer all England.

" From M^r. Dulons we went to Barton to one
" M^rs. Dormers, wher M^rs. Hampſhire, hir mo-
" ther, and ſhe, entertayned vs wth great kindnes.
" From thence we went often to the Court at
" Woodſtock, wher my aunt of Bath followed
" her ſute to the Kinge, and my mother wroat
" lers to the Kinge, and hir means was by my
" Lo: Fenton, and to the Queene by my La: of
" Bedford. My father at this tyme followed
" hir [his] ſute to ye Kinge about the border
" lands; ſo that ſometymes my mother and he

[* See the preceding Page.]

" did meet by chaunce, wher ther countenance
" did ſhew the diſſik they had one of ye other:
" yet he would ſpeak to me in a ſlight faſhion,
" and giue me his bleſſinge.

Not longe before Michaelmas my ſelf, my cozen Frauncis Bour, Mrs. Goodwin & Mrs. Haukrige waitinge on vs, went in my mothers coach from Barton to Cookam, wher my uncle Ruſſell & his wif and his ſon then lay. From thence ye next day we went to Noneſuch, wher Prince Henrie and hir Grace lay, wher I ſtayed about a week, and left my cozen Fr: ther, who was purpoſed to continue wth hir grace; but I came back by Cookam & came to Barton before my aunt of Bath

" While we lay heere we rid
" thorough Oxford once or twiſe,
" but whither we went I remembr
" not. Ther we ſaw the Spanniſh
" Embaſſador, who was then new
" come into England about the
" peace. While we lay at Barton
" I kept ſo ill a diet wth M^rs^. Mary
" Cary and Mrs Hinſon in eatinge
" fruit ſo as I fell ſhortly after into
" * * * * * ſicknes.

" From this place my aunt of
" Bath, haueinge little hope of hir
" ſute, tooke hir leaue of my mo-
" ther, and returned into the weſt
" cuntrie. While they lay at Bar-
" ton my mother and my aunt
" payed for the charge of the houſe
" equallie.

" Some weeke or fortnight after
" my aunt was gone, wch was about
" Michaelmas, my La: went from
" Barton to Greenes Norton, and
" lay one night at my cozen Tho:
" Sellengers,

" Sellengers, wher we ſaw old M^r. went into the countrie.
" Hicklin, wher he and his daugh-
" ter preferd William Pond to ſearue my Lady.
" To this place we came about 10 of ye clock
" in the night, and I was ſo wearie as I could
" not tell whether I ſhould ſleepe or eate firſt.

" The next day we went to North-hall, wher
" we found my aunt of Warwick ſomething ill
" and melancholy; ſhe hir ſelfe had not bin
" ther paſſinge a moneth, but lay at Sr Moyle
" Finches in Kent, by reaſon of the great plague,
" wch was then much about North-hall.

" Not longe after Michaellmas my unckle
" Ruſſell, my aunt Ruſſell his wife, their ſon,
" my Lo: of Bedford, my mother, and I, gaue
" all allowance to M^r. Chambers, my aunts
" Steward, in wch ſort the houſe was kept du-
" ringe o^r being ther. I vſed to weare my haire-
" cullered veluet gowne euerie day, and learned
" to ſinge and play on the baſs viol of Jack
" Jenkins, my aunts boye.

" Before Chriſtmas my cozen Fraunces was
" ſent for from Noneſuch to North-hall, by rea-
" ſon that hir grace was to goe from thence to
" be brought vp wth the La: Harington in the
" cuntrie. All this tyme we wear merrie at

" North-hall, my coz: Fra: Bourcher and my " cozen Frauncis Ruſſell and I did vſe to walk " much in the garden, and weare great one w^h " the other * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * " * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

" Now ther was much talk of a maſke wch the " Queene had at Wincheſter, and how all the " Ladies about the Court had gotten ſuch ill " names that it was growen a ſcandalous place; " and the Queene hir ſelfe was much fallen " from hir former greatnes and reputation ſhe " had in [the] world."

GEORGE VILLIERS,

FIRST DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM.

" The Duke," ſays Sir Henry Wotton, " was illiterate; yet had learned, at Court, " firſt to ſift and queſtion well, and to ſupply " his own defects, by the drawing or flowing " unto him of the beſt inſtruments of ex- " perience and knowledge; from whom he " had a ſweet and attractive manner, to ſuck " what might be for the public or his own pro- " per uſe; ſo as the leſs he was favoured by " the Muſes, he was the more ſo by the " Graces."

" In

"In point of dreſs and luxury," ſays Sir Henry Wotton, in his Parallel between the Earl of Eſſex and the Duke of Buckingham, "they were both very inordinate in their appe-"tites, eſpecially the Earl, who was by nature "of ſo indifferent a taſte, that I muſt tell a rare "thing of him, though it be but homely, that "he would ſtop in the midſt of any phyſical "potion, and, after he had licked his lips, he "would drink off the reſt."

Lord Clarendon, in the "Diſparity between "the Eſtates and Conditions of this Nobleman "and the Earl of Eſſex," obſerves, after praiſing the Duke's extreme affability and gentleneſs to all men, "He had beſides ſuch a tenderneſs and "compaſſion in his nature, that ſuch as think "the laws dead if they are not ſeverely executed, "cenſured him for being too merciful; but his "charity was grounded upon a wiſer maxim of "ſtate: "*Non minus turpe Principi multa ſup-*"*plicia quam Medico, multa funera*:—and he "believed, doubtleſs, that hanging was the "worſt uſe man could be put to."

The Duke, on his fatal journey to Portſmouth, was advertiſed by an old woman on the road, that ſhe had heard ſome deſperate perſons vow to kill him. His nephew Lord Fielding, riding in

company with him, desired him to exchange coats with him, and to let him have his blue ribbon, and undertook to muffle himself up in such a manner that he should be mistaken for the Duke. The Duke immediately caught him in his arms, saying, that he could not accept of such an offer from a nephew whose life he valued as highly as his own.

The following Letter from the Duke of Buckingham to James the First, I believe, is not in print. In most of his letters he appears an abject flatterer of the King, and shews a childish affection expressed in very low language; in this, however, he writes in a manly style. He would have recommended a servant of his to some place, but the King had previously disposed of it.

" God forbid that for eyther me or anie of " mine your promis should be forced; my man " is not in miserie; his master by your favour is " in estate not to let him want; he is younge, " yett patient, and your meanes manie to benefitt " him some other way, an his honestie can de- " serve it; I will answere he will. So both I " and he are humble suters that you please your " selfe, in which doeing you content all. So " cravinge your blessings, I ende your humble " slave and doge,

" STEENIE."

LORD BACON.

THIS great man has been accuſed of deſerting his friend and patron the Earl of Eſſex in his diſtreſs. Fuller thus attempts to exculpate him:

"Lord Bacon," ſays he, "was more true to "the Earl than the Earl was to himſelf; for "finding him prefer deſtruction before diſpleaſing "counſel, he fairly forſook (not his perſon, whom "his pity attended to the grave, but) his prac-"tices, and herein was not the worſe friend for "being the better ſubject."

Lord Bacon's Eſſays, which, as he ſays, will be more read than his other works, "coming "home to men's buſineſs and boſoms," have been the text-book of myriads of Eſſay-Writers, and comprehend ſuch a condenſation of wiſdom and learning, that they have very fairly been wire-drawn by his ſucceſſors. Dr. Rowley, his Chaplain, gives the following account of his method of ſtudy, and of ſome of his domeſtic habits.

"He was," ſays he, "no plodder upon "works; for though he read much, and that "with great judgment and rejection of imperti-"nences incident to many authors, yet he would "uſe ſome relaxation of mind with his ſtudies;

"as

" as gently walking, coaching, ſlow riding, play-
" ing at bowls, and other ſuch like exerciſes.
" Yet he would loſe no time; for upon his firſt
" return he would immediately fall to reading
" or thinking again; and ſo ſuffered no moment
" to be loſt and paſt by him unprofitably. You
" might call his table a refection of the ear as
" well as of the ſtomach, like the *Noctes Atticæ*, or
" entertainments of the Deipnoſophiſts, wherein
" a man might be refreſhed in his mind and
" underſtanding no leſs than in his body. I
" have known ſome men of mean parts that
" have profeſſed to make uſe of their note-books
" when they have riſen from his table. He
" never took a pride (as is the humour of ſome)
" in putting any of his gueſts, or thoſe that diſ-
" courſed with him, to the bluſh, but was ever
" ready to countenance their abilities, whatever
" they were. Neither was he one that would
" appropriate the diſcourſe to himſelf alone, but
" left a liberty to the reſt to ſpeak in their turns,
" and he took a pleaſure to hear a man ſpeak
" in his own faculty, and would draw him on
" and allure him to diſcourſe upon different ſub-
" jects: and for himſelf, he deſpiſed no man's
" obſervations, but would light his torch at any
" man's candle."

Mr. Oſborn, who knew Lord Bacon perſonally, in his " Advice to his Son," thus deſcribes

ſcribes him:—" Lord Bacon, Viſcount St. Al-
" ban's, in all companies did appear a good pro-
" ficient (if not a maſter) in thoſe arts entertained
" for the ſubject of every one's diſcourſe; ſo as
" I dare maintain, without the leaſt affectation
" of flattery or hyperbole, that his moſt caſual
" taſk deſerveth to be written, as I have been
" told that his firſt or fouleſt copies required no
" great labour to render them competent for
" the niceſt judgments; a high perfection, at-
" tainable only by uſe, and treating with every
" man in his reſpective profeſſion, and what he
" was moſt verſed in. So as I have heard him
" entertain a Country Lord in the proper terms
" relating to hawks and dogs, and at another
" time outcant a London Chirurgeon. Thus he
" did not only learn himſelf, but gratify ſuch as
" taught him, who looked upon their callings
" as honourable through his notice. Nor did
" an eaſie falling into arguments (not unjuſtly
" taken for a blemiſh in the moſt) appear leſs
" than an ornament in him; the ears of the
" hearers receiving more gratification than trou-
" ble, and (ſo) no leſs ſorry when he came to
" conclude, than diſpleaſed with any that did
" interrupt him. Now this general know-
" ledge he had in all things, huſbanded by his
" wit, and dignified by ſo majeſtical a carriage
" he was known to owe, ſtrook ſuch an awful
" reverence in thoſe he queſtioned, that they
" durſt

" durſt not conceal the moſt intrinſick part of
" their myſteries from him, for fear of appearing
" ignorant or ſaucy; all which rendered him no
" leſs neceſſary than admirable at the Council-
" table, where, in reference to Impoſitions, Mo-
" nopolies, &c. the meaneſt manufactures were
" an uſual argument; and (as I have heard) did
" in this baffle the Earl of Middleſex, that was
" born and bred a citizen, &c. yet without any
" great (if at all) interrupting his other ſtudies,
" as is not hard to be imagined of a quick ap-
" prehenſion, in which he was admirable."

Lord Bacon is buried in a ſmall obſcure church in St. Alban's, where the gratitude of one of his ſervants, Mr. Meatys, has raiſed a monument to him; a gratitude which ſhould be imitated on a larger ſcale, and in a more illuſtrious place of ſepulture, by a great and opulent Nation, who may well boaſt of the honour of having had ſuch an ornament to human nature born among them. In this age of liberality, diſtinguiſhed as well by poſſeſſing lovers of the arts as great artiſts themſelves, foreigners ſhould no longer look in vain for the juſt tribute of our veneration to the memory of this great man, and that of Mr. Boyle and Mr. Locke, in our magnificent repoſitories of the dead; and now indeed by the opening of St. Paul's to monuments to Dr. Johnſon and Mr. Howard, and by the wiſe and liberal regulations

tions entered into by the Chapter of that Cathedral, Gwynn's idea of a Britiſh Temple of Fame may be completely realized.

But there is alſo wanting another monument to Lord Bacon—the hiſtory of his life and writings*; a work often mentioned by that great maſter of biography Dr. Johnſon, as a work which he himſelf ſhould like to undertake, and to which he wiſhed to add a complete edition of Lord Bacon's Engliſh writings. Mr. Mallet has indeed written a life of this great man, but it is very ſcanty and imperfect, and ſays very little either of the philoſophy of Lord Bacon or of thoſe that preceded him; on which account Biſhop Warburton, in his ſtrong manner, ſaid, "that he ſuppoſed if "Mr. Mallet were to write the life of the Duke "of Marlborough, he would never once mention "the military art."

Lord Bacon died at Lord Arundel's houſe at Highgate, in his way to Gorhambury, being ſeized with the ſtroke of death as he was making ſome philoſophical experiments. He dictated the

* "What a pity it is that no good memoir (ſcarce in-"deed any memoir at all) of this reſtorer of philoſophy has "ever appeared! and how much is ſuch a work to be de-"ſired by all true lovers of literature."—Dr. Jortin.

following

following letter to Lord Arundel three days before he died; and it muſt be peruſed with a melancholy pleaſure, as the laſt letter this great man ever dictated.

" MY VERY GOOD LORD,

" I was likely to have had the fortune of " Caius Plinius the elder, who loſt his life by " trying an experiment about the burning of the " mountain Veſuvius; for I was deſirous to try " an experiment or two touching the conſerva- " tion and enduration of bodies. As for the " experiment itſelf, it ſucceeded extremely well; " but on the journey (between London and " Highgate) I was taken with ſuch a fit of caſt- " ing as I knew not whether it were the ſtone, or " ſome ſurfeit, or cold, or indeed a touch of " them all three. But when I came to your " Lordſhip's houſe I was not able to go back, " and therefore was forced to take my lodging " here, where your houſekeeper is very careful " and diligent about me; which I aſſure myſelf " your Lordſhip will not only pardon towards " him, but think the better of him for it; for " indeed your Lordſhip's houſe was happie to " me, and I kiſſe your noble hands for the well- " come which I am ſure you give me to it. I " know how unfit it is for me to write to your " Lordſhip with any pen but my own, but in

" truth

" truth my fingers are ſo disjointed with this fit
" of ſickneſs that I cannot ſteadily hold my pen.
" Your Lordſhip's to command,
" ST. ALBAN'S."

Mr. Evelyn, in his Eſſay upon Phyſiognomy at the end of his Treatiſe upon Medals, ſays of Lord Bacon, " he had a ſpacious forehead, and
" a piercing eye, always (as I have been told by
" one who knew him well) looking upward, as
" a ſoul in ſublime contemplation, and as the
" perſon who, by ſtanding up againſt dogma-
" tiſts, was to emancipate and ſet free the long
" and miſerably captivated philoſophy, which
" has ever ſince made ſuch conqueſts in the ter-
" ritories of nature."

Lord Bacon, in his " Eſſay upon Health and
" Long Life," ſays, that on ſome Philoſopher's being aſked how he had arrived to the very advanced period of life at which he then was, replied, " *Intus melle, extra oleo*—By taking honey
" within, and oil without *."

Not

* One of our Conſuls in Egypt (a gentleman to whom this Country has the higheſt obligations, for the very early information with which he ſupplied our Settlements in the Eaſt Indies with the information of the breaking out of the laſt war with the French) imagines that oil applied externally to the human body, as in a ſhirt dipped in that lubricating ſubſtance,

Not long before Lord Bacon's death he was viſited by the Marquis d'Effiat, a Frenchman of rank and of learning. Lord Bacon was ill, and received him in his bed-chamber with the curtains drawn. The Marquis on entering the room paid to him this very elegant compliment: "Your Lordſhip reſembles the Angels. We "have all heard of them; we are all deſirous "to ſee them; and we never have that ſatiſ-"faction."

Dr. Tatham ſays finely of Bacon:

"Ariſtotle locked up the Temple of Know-"ledge, and threw away the key, which in the "abſurd and ſuperſtitious veneration of his "authority was loſt for ages. It was found at "laſt by a native of our own country, whoſe "name as a philoſopher, and particularly as a lo-"gician*, does more honour to England than his "did to Stagyra; who threw open the priſon "in which Science had been held captive, and "once more ſet her free; and who with a bold "and virtuous ſacrilege tore the laurel from

ſubſtance, would prevent the infection of that horrible calamity the plague; and as he lives in a country very frequently viſited by that dreadful diſorder, he has had but too frequent opportunities of making the experiment.

* *Illud verò monendum, nos in hoc noſtro Organo tractare Logicam, non Philoſophiam.—Nov. Organ. Lib.* ii. *Aphoriſm* 52.

"that

" that dark and deified philoſopher, which he " had ſo long and ſo injurioufly worn." *The Chart and Scale of Truth*, Vol. I. page 353.

According to Mr. Aubrey, Cardinal Richelieu was a great admirer of Lord Bacon. Balzac ſays of him reſpecting his character of the Ancients,

" *Croyons donc, pour l'amour du Chancelier Ba-* " *con, que toutes les folies des anciens ſont ſages,* " *& tous leurs ſonges myſteres.*"

The following notices of this great man are copied from Mr. Aubrey's MSS. in the Aſhmolean Library at Oxford:

" Mr. Thomas Hobbes *(Malmſburienſis)* was " beloved by Lord Bacon. He was wont to " have him walke with him in his delicate groves " when he did meditate; and when a notion " darted into his head, Mr. H. was preſently to " write it down, and his Lordſhip was wont to " ſay, that he did it better than any one elſe " about him; for that many times when he read " their notes, he ſcarce underſtood what they " writ, becauſe they underſtood it not clearly " themſelves. In ſhort, all that were great and " good loved and honoured him. Sir Ed. Coke, " Lord Chief Juſtice, always envied him, and

" undervalued his law, and I knew Lawyers that " remembered it. Lord Bacon was Lord Pro- " tector duringe King James's progreſſe into " Scotland, and gave audience in great ſtate to " Ambaſſadors at Whitehall, in the Banqueting " Houſe. He would many times have muſicke " in the next roome where he meditated. The " aviary at Yorke Houſe was built by his Lord- " ſhip: it coſt three hundred pounds. At every " meale, according to the ſeaſon of the yeere, " he had his table ſtrewed with ſweet herbs and " flowers, which he ſaid did refreſh his ſpirits. " When he was at his-country-houſe at Gor- " hambury, St. Alban's ſeemed as if the Court " had been there, ſo nobly did he live; his ſer- " vants had liveries with his creſt. His water- " men were more employed by gentlemen than " any other, except the King's.

" His Lordſhip being in York Houſe Garden, " looking on fiſhers as they were throwing their " nett, aſk'd them what they would take for " their draught; they anſwer'd, *So much.* But " his Lo^p would offer them no more but *ſo much.* " They drew up their netts, and it were onley " two or three little fiſhes. His Lo^p then told " them it had been better for them to have taken " his offer. They replyed, they hoped to have " had a better draught; but, ſay'd his Lo^p, hope " is a good breakfaſt, but an ill ſupper.

" When

"When his Lo^p was in disfavour, his neighbours, hearing how much he was indebted, came to him with a motion to buy oake wood of him; his Lo^p told them he would not sell his feathers.

"The Earle of Mancheſter being removed from his place of Lord Chiefe Juſtice of the Comon Pleas, to be Lord Preſident of the Councell, told my Lord (upon his fall) that he was ſorry to ſee him made ſuch an example. Ld Bacon replied, it did not trouble him, ſince he was made a Preſident.

"The Biſhop of London did cutt down a noble clowd of trees at Fulham; the Lord Chancellor told him that he was a good expounder of darke places.

"Upon his being in dis-favour, his ſervants ſuddenly went away: he compared them to the flying of the vermin, when the houſe was falling.

"One told his Lordſhip, it was now time to looke about him. He replied, "I doe not looke *about*, I looke *above* me."

" Sr Julius Cæsar (Maſter of the Rolls) ſent " to his Lo^p, in his neceſſity, a hundred pounds " for a preſent.

" His Lordſhip would often drinke a good " draught of ſtrong beer (March beer) to bed- " wards, to lay his working fancy aſleep, which " otherwiſe would keepe him from ſleeping great " part of the night.

" He had a delicate lively hazel eie. Dr. " Harvey ſayd to me, it was like the eie of a " viper.

" I have now forgott what Mr. Buſhell ſayed, " wether his Lordſhip enjoyed his muſe beſt at " night or in the morning."

Mr. Hobbes told Mr. Aubrey, that " the cauſe " of his Lo^ps death was trying an experiment, " viz. As he was taking the aire in a coach with " Dr. Witherborne towards Highgate, ſnow lay " on the ground, and it came into my Lord's " thoughts why fleſh might not be preſerved in " ſnow as in ſalt. They were reſolved to try " the experiment, and ſtaid ſo long in doing it, " that Lord Bacon got a ſhivering fit. He went " to Lord Arundel's houſe at Highgate, where

" he

" he was put into a damp bed, and died a few " days afterwards."

Lord Bacon ſays finely of Chriſtianity, " There " hath not been diſcovered in any age, any phi- " loſophy, opinion, religion, law, or diſcipline, " which ſo greatly exalts the common, and " leſſens individual intereſt, as the Chriſtian re- " ligion doth."

His rule reſpecting ſtudy, and the application of the powers of the mind, is excellent: " Prac- " tiſe them chiefly at two ſeveral times; the " one when the mind is well diſpoſed, the other " when it is worſt diſpoſed; that by the one you " may gain a great ſtep, by the other you may " work out the knots and ſtondes of the mind, " and make the middle times more eaſy and " pleaſant."

Lord Bacon thus inſcribed the ſeat in Gray's Inn Gardens, which he had put up to the memory of his friend Mr. Bettenham:

" *Franciſcus Bacon Regis Sollicitor Generalis* " *Executor Teſtamenti Jeremiæ Bettenham nuper* " *Lectoris hujus Hoſpitij Viri innocentis abſtinentis* " *& contemplativi Hanc Sedem in Memoriam ejuſ-* " *dem Jeremiæ exſtruxit*

" *Anno Dom.* 1609."

Wilſon, in ſpeaking of the ſentence paſſed upon the Lord Treaſurer, obſerves, "Which ſentence "was pronounced by the Lord Chancellor Ba- "con, who though he were of tranſcendent "parts, yet was he tainted with the ſame infec- "tion, and not many years after periſhed in his "own corruption; which ſhews, that neither "example nor precept (he having ſeen ſo many, "and been made capable of ſo much) can be a "pilot ſufficient to any port of happineſs (though "Reaſon be never ſo able to direct) if Grace "doth not give the gale."

The following letter of Lord Bacon is preſerved in Sir Toby Mathews' Collection of Engliſh Letters. It is not inſerted in the Folio Edition of Lord Bacon's Works, but is a ſtriking inſtance of the reſources of the mind which this great though unfortunate man poſſeſſed; it is alſo an exquiſite comment upon the celebrated ſentence of Lactantius:

"*Eruditio inter proſpera ornamentum—inter adverſa* "*refugium.*"

THE LORD VISCOUNT ST. ALBAN'S (BACON) TO THE BISHOP OF WINCHESTER (ANDREWS), AFTER HIS FALL. IT ACQUAINTS HIM BOTH WITH HIS COMFORTS AND HIS WRITINGS.

"MY LORD,

"Amongſt comforts, it is not the leaſt to "repreſent to a man's ſelf the like examples of "calamity

" calamity in others. For examples make a " quicker impreſſion than arguments; and be- " ſides, they inform us of that which the Scrip- " ture alſo propounds to us for our ſatisfaction, " that no new thing has happened to us. This " they do the better, by how much the examples " are more like in circumſtances to our own " caſe, and yet more particularly, if they fall " upon perſons who are greater and worthier " than ourſelves. For as it ſavours of vanity to " match ourſelves highly in our own conceit; " ſo, on the other ſide, it is a good and ſound " concluſion, that if our betters have ſuſtained " the like events, we have the leſs cauſe to be " grieved.

" In this kind of conſolation I have not been " wanting to myſelf, though as a Chriſtian I " have taſted (through God's great goodneſs) " of higher remedies. Having therefore, through " the variety of my reading, ſet before me many " examples, both of ancient and latter times, my " thoughts, I confeſs, have chiefly ſtayed upon " three particulars, as both the moſt eminent and " moſt reſembling; all three perſons who had " held chief place and authority in their coun- " tries; all three ruined, not by war or any " other diſaſter, but by juſtice and ſentence, as " delinquents and criminals; and all three fa- " mous writers. Inſomuch as the remembrance

" of their calamity is now to poſterity but as " ſome little night-piece, remaining amongſt the " fair and excellent tables of their acts and " works. And all three (if that were anything " to the matter) are fit examples to quench any " man's ambition of riſing again; for that they " were, every one of them, reſtored with great " glory; but to their further ruin and deſtruc- " tion, all ending in a violent death.

" The men were Demoſthenes, Cicero, and " Seneca; perſons with whom I durſt not claim " any affinity at all, if the ſimilitude of our for- " tunes had not contracted it.

" When I caſt mine eyes upon theſe exam- " ples, I was carried further on to obſerve, how " they bore their fortunes; and principally how " they employed their times, being baniſhed, " and diſabled for public buſineſs; to the end " that I might learn by them, that ſo they might " be as well my counſellors as my comforters. " Whereupon I happened to note how diverſly " their fortunes wrought upon their minds, eſ- " pecially in that point at which I aimed moſt; " which was, the employing of their times and " pens. In Cicero, I ſaw that, during his ba- " niſhment (which was almoſt for two years) he " was ſo ſoftened and dejected, as that he wrote " nothing but a few womaniſh epiſtles. And

" yet,

" yet, in my opinion, he had leaſt reaſon of the " three to be diſcouraged; becauſe, though it " were judged (and judged by the higheſt kind " of judgment in form of a ſtatute and law) " that he ſhould be baniſhed, and his whole " eſtate confiſcated and ſeized, and his houſes " pulled down; and that it ſhould be highly " penal for any man to propound his repeal; " yet his caſe, even then, carried no great blot " of ignominy with it; for it was thought to be " but a tempeſt of popularity which overthrew " him.

" Demoſthenes, on the contrary ſide, though " his caſe were foul, he being condemned for " bribery, and bribery in the nature of treaſon " and diſloyalty, took yet ſo little knowledge of " his fortune, as that, during his baniſhment, he " buſied himſelf, and intermeddled as much " with matters of State by letters, as if he had " been ſtill at the helm, as appears by ſome " epiſtles of his which are extant.

" Seneca indeed, who was condemned for " many corruptions and crimes, and baniſhed " into a ſolitary iſland, kept a mean: for though " his pen did not freeze, yet he abſtained from " intruding into matters of buſineſs; but ſpent " his time in writing books of excellent argu-

" ment

" ment and uſe for all ages. Theſe examples " confirmed me much in a reſolution (to which " I was otherwiſe inclined) to ſpend my time " wholly in writing, and to put forth that " poor talent, or half talent, or what it is, which " God hath given me, not as heretofore, to par- " ticular exchanges, but to banks or mounts of " perſpicuity, which will not break.

" VERULAM."

" Lord Chancellor Bacon," ſays Howell in his Letters, " is lately dead of a long languiſh- " ing illneſs. He died ſo poor, that he ſcarce " left money to bury him, which (though he " had a great wit) did argue no great wiſdom, " it being one of the eſſential properties of a " wiſe man to provide for the main chance. I " have read, that it had been the fortunes of all " poets commonly to die beggars; but for an " Orator, a Lawyer, and a Philoſopher to die " ſo, 'tis rare. It ſeems the ſame fate befell " him that attended Demoſthenes, Seneca, and " Cicero (all great men), of whom the two firſt " fell by corruption. The faireſt diamond may " have a flaw in it; but I believe he died poor " from a contempt of the pelf of fortune, as alſo " out of an exceſs of generoſity, which appeared " (as in divers other paſſages) ſo once, when the " King had ſent him a ſtag, he ſent up for the

" under-

" under-keeper, and having drank the King's " health to him in a great ſilver gilt bowl, he " gave it to him for his fee.

" He wrote a pitiful letter to King James not " long before his death, and concludes, " Help " me, dear Sovereign, Lord and Maſter, and " pity me ſo far, that I who have been born to " a bag, be not now, in my age, forced in effect " to bear a wallet; nor that I, who deſire to " live to ſtudy, may be driven to ſtudy to live."

" I write not this to derogate from the noble " worth of the Lord Viſcount Verulam, who " was a rare man, *reconditæ ſcientiæ et ad ſalutem* " *literarum natus*; and, I think, the eloquenteſt " that was born in this Iſle.

Wilſon, in his Life of King James, ſays, " Though Lord Bacon had a penſion allowed " him by the King, he wanted to his laſt; living " obſcurely in his lodging at Gray's Inn; where " his loneneſs and deſolate condition wrought " upon his ingenious (and therefore then more " melancholy) temper, that he pined away. And " he had this unhappineſs, after all his height of " plenitude, to be denied beer to quench his " thirſt. For having a ſickly taſte, he did not " like the beer of the houſe, but ſent to Sir Fulk " Greville, Lord Brooke, in his neighbourhood, " (now and then,) for a bottle of his beer, and,

" after

" after ſome grumbling, the butler had order to " deny him. So ſordid was the one that ad- " vanced himſelf to be called Sir Philip Sidney's " friend, and ſo friendleſs was the other after " he had dejected himſelf from what he was."

" Lord Bacon," adds Wilſon, " was of a " middling ſtature: his countenance had in- " dented with age before he was old; his pre- " ſence grave and comely; of a high-flying and " lively wit; ſtriving in ſome things to be ra- " ther admired than underſtood, yet ſo quick " and eaſy where he would expreſs himſelf, " and his memory ſo ſtrong and active, that he " appeared the maſter of a large and plenteous " ſtorehouſe of knowledge, being (as it were) " Nature's midwife, ſtripping her callow brood, " and cloathing them in new attire."

SIR EDWARD COKE,

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE COURT OF KING'S BENCH,

on receiving from Lord Bacon, (who was not ſuppoſed to be a very profound lawyer,) as a preſent, his celebrated Treatiſe " *De Inſtaura-* " *tione Scientiarum*," wrote on a blank leaf, ma- lignantly enough, this diſtich:

Inſtau-

Inſtaurare paras veterum documenta ſophorum,
Inſtaura leges juſtitiamque priùs.

You with a vain and ardent zeal explore
The old philoſopher's abſtruſer lore.
Juſtice and law your notice better claim,
Knowledge of them inſure you fairer fame.

" Five ſorts of perſons," ſays Fuller, " this " great man uſed to foredeſign to miſery and " poverty: chymiſts, monopolizers, concealers, " promoters, and rythming poets. For three " things he ſaid he would give God ſolemn " thanks:----that he never gave his body to " phyſic, nor his heart to cruelty, nor his hand " to corruption. In three things he much ap- " plauded his own ſucceſs: in his fair fortune " with his wife, in his happy ſtudy of the law, " and in his free coming by all his preferment, " *nec prece nec pretio*; neither begging nor brib- " ing for preferment. He conſtantly had pray- " ers ſaid in his own houſe, and charitably re- " lieved the poor with his conſtant alms. The " foundation of Sutton's Hoſpital (the Charter- " Houſe, when indeed but a foundation) had " been ruined before it was raiſed, and cruſhed " by ſome courtiers in the hatching thereof, " had not his great care preſerved the ſame."

When Sir Edward had loſt all his public employments, and ſome Peer was inclined to queſtion the rights of the Cathedral of Norwich, he hindered

hindered it, by telling him plainly, "that if he "proceeded, he would put on his cap and "gown, and follow the cauſe through Weſt-"minſter-hall."

He took for the motto to his rings, when he was made Serjeant:

Lex eſt tutiſſima caſſis.
The Law is the ſureſt helmet.

"This great Lawyer," ſays Wilſon, "was a "man of excellent parts, but not without his "frailties. For as he was a ſtorehouſe and maga-"zine of the common law for the preſent times, "and laid ſuch a foundation for the future, that "poſterity may for ever build upon, ſo his "paſſions and pride were ſo predominant, that, "boyling over, he loſt by them much of his own "fullneſs, which extinguiſhed not only the valu-"ation, but the reſpect due to his merit.

"A breach," continues Wilſon, "happened "between the Lord Chief Juſtice Coke and the "Lord Chancellor Elleſmere, which made a paſ-"ſage to both their declines. Sir Edward Coke "had heard and determined a cauſe at common "law, and ſome report that there was juggling "in the buſineſs. The witneſs that knew and "ſhould have related the truth was wrought "upon to be abſent if any man would under-

"take

" take to excuſe his non-appearance. A prag-
" matical fellow of the partie undertook it, went
" with the witneſs to a tavern, called for a gal-
" lon pot full of ſack, bid him drink, and
" ſo leaving him, went into the Court. This
" witneſs is called for the prop of the cauſe: the
" undertaker anſwers upon oath, that he left
" the witneſs in ſuch a condition, that if he
" continues only but a quarter of an hour, he
" is a dead man. This evidencing the man's
" incapability to come, deaded the matter ſo,
" that it loſt the cauſe. The plaintiffs that had
" the injury bring the buſineſs about in Chan-
" cery. The defendants (having had judgment
" at common law) refuſe to obey the orders of
" the Court; whereupon the Lord Chancellor,
" for contempt of the Court, commits them to
" priſon. They petition againſt him in the Star-
" chamber; the Lord Chief Juſtice Coke joyns
" with them in the difference, threatening the
" Lord Chancellor with a *Præmunire*. The
" Chancellor makes the King acquainted with
" the buſineſs, who ſends to Sir Francis Bacon
" his Attorney-General, Sir Henry Montague,
" &c. commanding them to ſearch what prece-
" dents there have been of late years, wherein
" ſuch as have complained in chancery were re-
" lieved according to equity and conſcience after
" judgment at common law. They made a re-

" port favourable to the interference of the " Court of Chancery in ſuch caſes. This," adds Wilſon, " ſatisfied the King, juſtified the " Lord Chancellor, and the Chief Juſtice re- " ceived the foil, which was a bitter potion to " his ſpirit, but not ſtrong enough to work as " his enemies deſired. Therefore, to trouble " him the more, he is brought on his knees at " the Council-table, and three other ingredients " added to the doſe, of a more active operation.

" Firſt, He is charged, that when he was the " King's Attorney-General, he concealed a ſta- " tute of twelve thouſand pounds due to the " King from the late Lord Chancellor Hatton, " wherein he deceived the truſt repoſed in him.

" Secondly, That he uttered words of very " high contempt as he ſat on the ſeat of Juſtice, " ſaying, The Common Law of England would " be overthrown, and the light of it obſcured, " reflecting upon the King.

" And thirdly, His uncivil and indiſcreet " carriage before his Majeſty, being aſſiſted by " his Privy Council and Judges, in the caſe of " *Commendams**.

* In that buſineſs Lord Coke behaved very nobly and ſpiritedly at firſt, but afterwards made an improper ſubmiſſion.

" The

" The laſt he confeſſed, and humbly craved " his Majeſty's pardon. The other two he pal- " liated with ſome colourable excuſes, which " were not ſo well ſet off but they left ſuch a " tincture behind them, that he was commanded " to retire to private life. And to expiate the " King's anger, he was enjoined in that leiſurely " retirement to review his Books of Reports, " which the King was informed had many ex- " travagant opinions publiſhed for practice and " good law, which muſt be corrected, and " brought to his Majeſty to be peruſed. And " at his departure from the Council-table, the " Lord Treaſurer, the Earl of Saliſbury, gave " him a wipe, for ſuffering his coachman to ride " bare-headed before him in the ſtreets; which " fault he ſtrove to cover, by telling his Lord- " ſhip that his coachman did it for his own " eaſe."

To the kindneſs of a learned and ingenious Gentleman, who has had the ſingular merit of allying Philology to Philoſophy, and of giving the certitude of ſcience to Etymology itſelf, Mr. HORNE TOOKE*, the Compiler is obliged for

* The learned and elegant Mr. Webb ſays of The Diverſions of Purley, " It is a moſt valuable book, and the more " ſo, as it promiſes what is much wanted, a new theory of " language. *I, bone, quò ingenium tuum te vocat.*"

" *Diſſertation on the Chineſe Language.*"

the following curious Letter of Sir Edward Coke to the Univerſity of Cambridge, when that learned Body was empowered by James the Firſt to ſend Repreſentatives to Parliament. The Letter is copied from the Archives of the Univerſity.

" Having found by experience in former Par-
" liaments (and eſpecially when I was Speaker)
" how neceſſary it was for our Univerſity to have
" Burgeſſes of Parliament: firſt, for that the
" Colledges and Houſes of Learning being
" founded partly by the King's progenitors, and
" partly by the Nobles and other godly and de-
" vout men, have local ſtatutes and ordynances
" preſcribed to them by their founders, as well
" for the diſpoſing and preſerving of their poſ-
" ſeſſions, as for the good government and vir-
" tuous education of Students and Schollers
" within the ſame: ſecondly, for that to the
" dewe obſervation of thoſe ſtatutes and ordy-
" nances they are bounden by oath: and laſtly,
" for that yt is not poſſible for any one generall
" lawe to fitt every particular Colledge, eſpecially
" when their private ſtatutes and ordynances be
" not knowne: And finding, eſpecially nowe of
" late time, that many Bills are preferred in
" Parliament, and ſome have paſſed, which con-
" cern our Univerſity; I thought good, out of
" the great duety and ſervice I owe to our Uni-
" verſity, (being one of the famous eyes of the

" Commonwealth,) to conferr with M^r Dr. Ne-
" vill, Deane of Canterbury, and Sir Edward
" Stanhope, (two worthie Members thereof,) that
" a ſute were made at this time, when his Matie,
" exceeding all his progenitors in learning and
" knowledge, ſo favoureth and reſpecteth the
" Univerſities; when our moſt worthie and af-
" fectionate Chancellor, my L. Cecill, his Maties
" principall Secretary, is ſo propenſe to further
" anything that may honour or profit our Uni-
" verſity; for the obteyning of two Burgeſſes of
" Parliament, that may informe (as occaſion ſhall
" be offered) that High Court of the true ſtate
" of the Univerſity, and of every particular Col-
" ledge: which, with all alacrity, the good
" Deane and Sir Edward Stanhope apprehended.
" O^r Chancellor was moved, who inſtantly and
" effectually moved his Matie, who moſt princely
" and graciouſly granted and ſigned yt, the
" booke being ready drawne and provided. I
" know yor wiſdomes have little need of myne
" adviſe; yet out of my affectionate love unto
" you, I have thought good to remember you of
" ſome things that are comely and neceſſary to be
" donne.

" 1. As ſoone as you can, that you acknow-
" ledge humble thanks to his Matie for that he

" hath conferred ſo great an hon^r and benefitt to
" o^r Univerſity.

" 2. To acknowledge y^r thankfullneſs to o^r
" noble Chancellor, and alſo to the L. Chancel-
" lor of England, who have moſt honourably
" given furtherance to yt.

" 3. That you thanke the good Deane and S^r
" Edward Stanhope, for their inward and haſty
" ſollicitaçon.

" 4. That now at this firſt eleccon, you make
" choiſe of ſome that are not of the Convocaçon
" Houſe, for I have knowne the like to have
" bredd a queſtion. And yt is good that the
" begynning and firſt ſeaſon be cleere and with-
" out ſcruple. In reſpect whereof, if you elect
" for this time ſome Profeſſor of the Civill Lawe,
" or any other that is not of the Convocaçon
" Houſe, yt is the ſureſt way.

" 5. The Vicechancellor, for that he is Go-
" vernor of the Univerſity where the choiſe is
" to be made, is not eligible.

" 6. There is alſo a new wrytt provided for
" this preſent eleccon. When you have made
" your

" your eleccon of your two Burgeſſes, you muſt
" certifie the ſame to the Sheriffe, and he ſhall
" retorne them: or if you ſend your eleccon to
" me under your ſeale, I will ſee them retorned.

" And thus ever reſting to doe you any ſer-
" vice, with all willing readyneſs I comytt you
" to the bleſſed proteccon of the Almighty.
" From the Inner Temple, this 12th of March
" 1603.

" Yo^r very loving frind,
" Ed. Coke."

" You ſhall alſo receive the
" lettres patents under the
" greate ſeale to you and yor ſucceſſors
" for ever, and likewiſe a
" writt for this pſent eleccon."

" To the right worſhipfull
" and his much eſteemed ffrend the
" Vicechancellor of the Univerſitie
" of Cambridge give theſe."

The " Inſtitutes" of Sir Edward Coke have ever been regarded as the moſt excellent Commentaries on our Laws and Conſtitution. Yet the learned Biſhop Gibſon ſays, in one of his MS. Letters in the Bodleian Library,

" Many of our Laws (as they are derived
" from thoſe of the Saxons) ſoe they contribute

" a great light towards the true underſtanding " of them. Beſides, it will be no little pleaſure " to obſerve the affinity between thoſe Saxons *

* " Saxon," ſays Sir John Forteſcue Aland, " is the " Mother of the Engliſh Tongue. A man cannot tell " twenty, nor name the days of the week in Engliſh, but " he muſt ſpeak Saxon.

* * * * * *

" Etymologies from a Saxon original will often preſent " you with the definition of the thing in the reaſon of the " name. For the Saxons often in their names expreſs the " nature of the thing: as in the word *Pariſh;* in the Saxon " it is a word which ſignifies the precinct of which the " Prieſt had the care. *Throne*, in Saxon, is expreſſed by a " compound word, which ſignifies the ſeat of Majeſty. " *Death* is expreſſed by a compound word, ſignifying the " ſeparation of the ſoul from the body, one of which ſigni- " fies *ſoul* or *ſpirit*, and the other *ſeparation.*"—*Preface to Forteſcue on the Limited Monarchy of England.*

The Saxon language now appears likely to be cultivated with that diligence to which it is entitled, as the baſis of our language, and as containing the firſt elements of our laws and the ground-work of our happy conſtitution, in the ſtatutes enacted by our free and intrepid forefathers. The late learned Dr. Rawlinſon has founded a Profeſſorſhip in the Saxon language in the Univerſity of Oxford; and the choice the Univerſity has made of a perſon of learning and ingenuity to read the lectures, will ſurely ſtimulate the young and the ingenious to become acquainted with a language without which they cannot either ſpeak or write with propriety, or act as it becomes thoſe who have ſecured from their anceſtors the nobleſt bleſſing that one generation can procure for another, manly and rational liberty.

" and

" and our preſent cuſtoms, in which matters " our Common Lawyers are generally in the " dark. You have heard me alſo mention the " Life of Sir Henry Spelman. One principal " part whereof muſt be to prove, what that " learned Antiquarian always inſiſted upon, that " this method of ſtudies was the true foundation " of the Common Law, and that Coke and the " reſt run into many viſible and even ſcandalous " errors for the want of it."—*Dr. Gibſon to Dr. Charlett, Sept.* 17, 1700.

GONDEMAR,

THE SPANISH AMBASSADOR AT THE COURT OF KING JAMES THE FIRST.

KING JAMES took great delight in the converſation of Gondemar, becauſe he knew how to pleaſe the King, who thought himſelf an excellent tutor and ſcholar. The Ambaſſador uſed to ſpeak bad Latin before him, in order to give his Majeſty an opportunity of correcting him. Gondemar had, by bribes and penſions, paid many of the firſt perſons about King James's court, in the intereſt of that of Spain; yet, to inſure that intereſt, ſays Wilſon, " he caſt out his baits not " only for men, but if he found an Atalanta,

" whoſe tongue went nimbler than her feet, he " would throw out his golden balls to catch them " alſo; and in theſe times there were ſome La- " dies, pretending to be wits, (as they called " them,) or had fair nieces or daughters which " drew great reſort to their houſes; and where " company meet, the diſcourſe is commonly of " the times (for every man will vent his paſſion). " Theſe Ladies he ſweetened with preſents, that " they might allay ſuch as were too ſour in their " expreſſion, to ſtop them in the courſe if they " ran on too faſt, and bring them to a gentler " pace. He lived at Ely Houſe, in Holborn; " his paſſage to the Court was ordinarily through " Drury Lane, (the Covent Garden being then " an incloſed field,) and that lane and the Strand " were the places where moſt of the Gentry " lived; and the Ladies, as he went, knowing " his times, would not be wanting to appear in " their balconies or windows to preſent him their " civilities, and he would watch for it; and, as " he was carried in his litter, he would ſtrain " himſelf as much as an old man could to the " humbleſt poſture of reſpect.

" One day paſſing by the Lady Jacob's houſe " in Drury Lane, ſhe expoſed herſelf for a ſalu- " tation; he was not wanting to her, but ſhe " moved nothing but her mouth, gaping wide open " upon him. He wondered at the Lady's inci-

" vility,

" vility, but thought that it might be happily a " yawning fit took her at that time; for trial " whereof, the next day he finds her in the ſame " place, and his courteſies were again accoſted " with no better expreſſions than an extended " mouth; whereupon he ſent a gentleman to " her, to let her know that the Ladies of Eng- " land were more gracious to him than to en- " counter his reſpects with ſuch affronts. She " anſwered, It was true that he had purchaſed " ſome of their favours at a dear rate, and ſhe " had a mouth to be ſtopped as well as others. " Gondemar, finding the cauſe of the emotion " of her mouth, ſent her a preſent as an anti- " dote, which cured her of that diſtemper."

EXTRACT FROM THE KING OF SPAIN'S LETTER TO HIS AMBASSABOR, DATED NOV^{r} 5, 1622.

" The King my father declared at his death, " that his intention was never to marry my ſiſter " the Infanta Donna Maria to the Prince of " Wales, which your uncle, Don Baltazar, un- " derſtood, and ſo treated the match ever with " intention to delay it; yet, notwithſtanding it " is now ſo far advanced, that conſidering all " the overtures unto it for the Infanta, it is time " to ſeek ſome means to divert the treaty, which " I would have you find, and I will make it

" good

" good whatſoever it be; but in all other things " promote the ſatisfaction of the King of Great " Britain, who hath deſerved very much, and it " ſhall content me much, ſo that it be not in " the match."

SIR WALTER RALEIGH.

" About this time," ſays Wilſon, " that gal- " lant ſpirit Sir Walter Rawleigh (who in his " receſſes in the Tower had preſented in lively " characters the true image of the Old World) " made acceſſes to the King, whereby he got " leave to viſit the New World in America; " Captain Kemiſh (one of his old ſeamen and " ſervants) ſhewing him a piece of ore in the " Tower of a golden complexion, (a glittering " temptation, to begin the work,) aſſuring him, " he could bring him to a mine in Guiana of " the ſame metall: which (together with free- " dome, the crown of life and being) gave riſe " to this enterprize."

The following Notices of Sir Walter Raleigh are copied from Aubrey's Biographical Notes in the Aſhmolean Library at Oxford:

" He was a great Chymiſt, and amongſt ſome " MS. receipts I have ſeen ſome ſecrets from " him.

" him. He ſtudied moſt in his ſea voyages, " where he carried always with him a cheſt of " books, and had nothing to divert him.

" A perſon ſo much immerſed in action, and " in the fabrication of his own fortunes, till his " confinement in the Tower, could have but " little time to ſtudy but what he could ſpare in " the morning. He was no ſleeper *, had a " wonderful waking ſpirit, and great judgment " to guide it.

" He was a tall, handſome, and brave man; " but his bane was, that he was damnably " proud. Old Sir Robert Harley, of Bramp- " ton Bryan Caſtle, would ſay, 'Twas a great " queſtion which was the proudeſt, Sir Walter " Raleigh or Sir Thomas Overbury; but the " difference that was, was judged on Sir " Thomas's ſide."

In a converſation which Drummond of Hawthornden had with Ben Jonſon, the latter, ſpeaking of the Engliſh Poets, ſaid, that " Spenſer's " ſtanza pleaſed him not, nor his matter; " the meaning of the allegory of his Fairy " Queen he had delivered in writing to Sir " Walter Raleigh; which was, that by the bleating " beaſt he underſtood the Puritans, and by the

* He allowed himſelf five hours to reſt.

" falſe

" falſe Dueſſa the Queen of Scots." Ben farther obſerved, " That Sir Walter Raleigh eſ-
" teemed more fame than conſcience: the beſt
" wits in England were employed in making his
" hiſtory. Ben himſelf had written a piece to
" him of the Punic war, which he altered, and
" ſet in his book." *Works of William Drummond of Hawthornden*, Fol. Edit. 1711, p. 225.

A COPY OF SIR W. RALEIGH'S LETTER SENT TO MR. DUKE IN DEVON.

" MR. DUKE,

" I write to Mr. Prideaux to move you for
" the purchaſe of Hayes *, a farm ſome time in
" my father's poſſeſſion. I will moſt willingly
" give whatſoever in your conſcience you ſhall
" deeme it worth; and if at any time you ſhall
" have occaſion to uſe me, you ſhall find me a
" thankfull friend to you and yours. I am re-
" ſolved (if I cannot entreat you) to build at
" Colleton; but for the natural diſpoſition I
" have to that place (being born in that houſe)
" I had rather ſeate myſelf there than any

* " Hayes is in the pariſh of Eaſt Badleigh, Devon. " Sir Walter was not buried in Exeter by his father and " mother, nor at Sherborne in Dorſetſhire; at either of " which places he deſired his wife (in his letter the night " before his death) to be interred. His father lived " eighty years on this farm, and wrote *Eſquire*."—*Note by* AUBREY.

" where

" where elſe. I take my leave, readie to coun-
" tervaile all your courteſies to the utter of my
" power. Court, ye xxvi of July 1584.

" Your very willing friend

" In all I ſhall be able,

" WALTER RALEIGH."

" I have now forgot," ſays Mr. Aubrey from Dr. Pell, " whether Sir Walter was not for the " putting of Mary Queen of Scots to death. I " thinke yea; but beſides that, at a conſultation " at Whitehall after Queen Elizabeth's death, " how matters were to be ordered, and what " ought to be done, he declared his opinion, " 'twas the wiſeſt way for them to keep the " ſtaffe in their own hands, and ſet up a Com- " monwealth, and not to be ſubject to a needy " beggarly nation. It ſeems there were ſome " of this Caball who kept not this ſo ſecret but " that it came to King James's eare, who was at " where the Engliſh No- " bleſſe mett and received him; and being told " upon their entrance to his Majeſtie their " names, when Sir W. R^s^. name was told, he " ſaid, " O' my ſoul, mon! I have heard, Raw- " ly, of thee."

" Sir Walter was ſuch a perſon (every way) " that, as King Charles ſays of the Lord Straf- " ford,

" ford, a Prince would rather be afrayd of than
" aſhamed of, he had that awfulneſs and aſcend-
" ancy in his aſpect over other mortals.

" It was a moſt ſtately ſight, the glory of that
" reception of his Majeſty, where the nobility
" and gentry were in exceeding rich equipages,
" having enjoyed a long peace under the moſt
" excellent of Queens; and the company was
" ſo exceeding numerous, that their obedience,
" duty, and reſpect, carried a dread with it.
" King James did not inwardly like it, and with
" an inward envy ſaid, that though ſo and ſo, as
" before, he doubted not but he ſhould have
" been able of his own ſtrength (ſhould the
" Engliſh have kept him out) to have been able
" to have dealt with them, and got his rights.
" Sir W. Ralegh ſayd to him, Would to God
" that had been put to the tryal!----Why do
" you wiſh that? replied the King.----Becauſe,
" ſaid Sir W. that then you would have knowne
" your friends from your foes. But that reaſon
" of Sir W^r. was never forgotten or forgiven.

" When he was attached by the Officer about
" the buſineſſe which coſt him his head, he was
" conveyed to the Tower in a wherry-boat, I
" think with only two men. King James was
" wont to ſay, that he was a coward to be ſo
" taken

" taken and conveyed, when he might eaſily " have made his eſcape from ſo ſlight a guard.

" He there, beſides his compiling his Hiſtory " of the World, ſtudied chymiſtry. I heard my " coſen Whitney ſay, that he ſaw him in the " Tower. He had a velvet cap laced, a rich " gowne, and trunk-hoſe.

" At the end of his Hiſtory of the Worlde, " Sir W. laments the death of the noble and " moſt hopeful Prince Henry, whoſe great fa- " vourite he was, and who (had he ſurvived his " father) would quickly have enlarged him with " rewardes of honour. He ends his Firſt Part " of his Hiſtory of the World * with a gallant " euloge of him, and concludes: *Verſa eſt in " luctum Cithara mea & cantus meus in vocem " flentium.*" He had an apparatus for the Se- " cond Part, which he in diſcontent burnt, and " ſaid, If I am not worthy of the world, the " world is not worthy of my works.

" Old Sir Thomas Malett, one of the Juſtices " of the King's Bench temp. Car. I. and II.

* " This booke ſold very ſlowlie at firſt, and the book- " ſeller complayned of it, and told him, that he ſhould be " a loſer by it, which put Sir W. in a paſſion. He ſaid, " that ſince the world did not underſtand it, they ſhould " not have his Second Part, which he took before his face " and threw into the fire, and burnt it."—*Mr. Aubrey.*

" knew

" knew Sir W.; and I have heard him ſay, that " notwithſtanding his ſo great maſterſhip in " ſtyle, and his converſation with the learnedeſt " and politeſt perſons, yet he ſpoke broad De- " vonſhire to his dying day. His voice was " ſmall.

" He was ſcandalized with atheiſm: he was a " bold man, and would venture at diſcourſe " which was unpleaſant to the Churchmen. In " his ſpeech on the ſcaffold (I heard my coſen " Whitney ſay, and I thinke 'tis printed) that " he ſpake not of Chriſt, but of the great and " incomprehenſible God, with much zeale and " adoration, ſo that he concluded he was an " Achriſt, but not an Atheiſt. He tooke a pipe " of tobacco a little before he went to the ſcaf- " fold, which ſome formal perſons were ſcanda- " lized at (but I thinke 'twas well and properly " donne to ſettle his ſpirits). The time of his " execution was contrived to be on my Lord " Mayor's Day, 1618, (the day after Saint Si- " mon and St. Jude,) that the pageants and fine " ſhows might avocate and draw away the peo- " ple from beholding the tragedie of the gal- " lanteſt worthie that England ever bred."---- *Aubrey's MS.*

" A ſcaffold," ſays Sir Richard Baker, in his Chronicle, " was erected in the Old Palace " Yard,

" Yard, upon which, after fourteen years re-
" prievement, Sir Walter Raleigh's head was
" cut off. At which time ſuch abundance of
" blood iſſued from the veins, that ſhewed he
" had a ſtock of nature enough left to have con-
" tinued him many years in life, (though now
" above threeſcore years old,) if it had not been
" taken away by the hand of violence. And
" this was the end of the great Sir W. Raleigh;
" great ſometimes in the favour of Queen Eliz-
" abeth, and next to Sir F. Drake the great
" ſcourge and hate of the Spaniards; who had
" many things to be commended in his life, but
" none more than his conſtancy at his death,
" which he took with ſo undaunted a reſolution,
" that one might perceive he had a certain ex-
" pectation of a better life after it, ſo far was
" he from holding thoſe atheiſtical opinions, an
" aſperſion whereof ſome perſons had caſt upon
" him."

The following lines were written by Sir Walter the night before his execution:

Even ſuch is Time, that takes on truſt
  Our youth, our joyes, our all we have,
And pays us but with age and duſt;
  Who in the dark and ſilent grave
(When we have wander'd all our ways)
Shuts up the ſtory of our days.
But from this earth, this grave, this duſt,
My God ſhall raiſe me up, I truſt.

LAUNCELOT ANDREWES,
LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER,

" was a Fellow of Pembroke-Hall, in Cam-
" bridge (then called *Collegium Epiſcop.*) for that
" in one time in thoſe days there were ſeven of
" that Houſe. The Puritan faction did begin
" to emerge in thoſe days, and eſpecially at Em-
" manuel College: they had a great mind to
" draw in to them this learned young man; who
" (if they could make ſtrong) they knew would
" be a great honour to them. They carried
" themſelves antiently with great ſeverity and
" ſtrictneſs. They preached up the ſtrict keep-
" ing and obſerving of the Lord's-Day, made it
" damnation to break it, and that 'twas leſſe ſin
" to kill a man. Yet theſe hypocrites did bowl
" in a private Green at other Colleges, every
" Sunday after ſermon. And one at the Col-
" lege, (a loving friend to Mr. Andrewes,) to ſa-
" tisfy him, lent him one day the key of the
" private back-door to the Bowling-Green,
" where he diſcovered theſe zealous Preachers
" with their gownes off earneſt at play; but
" they were ſtrangely ſurprized to ſee the entry
" of one who was not of the brotherhood.

" There was then at Cambridge a good fatt
" Alderman that was wont to ſleep at church,

" which

" which the Alderman endeavoured to prevent,
" but could not. Well, this was preached
" againſt as a mark of reprobation. The good
" man was exceedingly troubled at it, and went
" to Mr. Andrewes's chamber to be ſatisfied in
" point of conſcience. Mr. Andrewes told him,
" it was an ill habit of body, not of mind, and
" adviſed him on Sundays to make a ſparing
" meal at dinner, and to make it up at ſupper.
" The Alderman did ſo, but ſleepe comes upon
" him againe for all that, and he was preached
" againſt. He comes again to Mr. Andrewes
" with tears in his eyes to be reſolved; who
" then told him that he would have him make
" a full hearty meale as he was uſed to do, and
" preſently after take out his full ſleep. The
" Alderman followed his advice, and came to
" St. Marie's church the Sunday afterwards,
" where the Preacher was provided with a ſer-
" mon to damn all thoſe who ſlept at that godly
" exerciſe, as a mark of reprobation. The good
" Alderman, having taken Mr. Andrewes's ad-
" vice, looks at the Preacher all the ſermon-
" time, and ſpoiled his deſign. Mr. Andrewes
" was extremely ſpoken and preached againſt
" for offering to aſſoyle or excuſe a ſleeper in
" ſermon-time. But he had learning and witt
" enough to defend himſelf."---*Aubrey's MS. Notes.*

" The fullneſs of his material learning," ſays the Dedication of Biſhop Andrewes's Sermons, " left room enough in the temper of his brain " for almoſt all languages, learned and mo- " dern, to ſeat themſelves; ſo that his learning " had all the helps language could afford, and " his languages learning enough for the beſt of " them to expreſs; his judgment, in the mean " time, ſo commanding over both, as that nei- " ther of them was ſuffered idly or curiouſly " to ſtart from, or fall ſhort of, their intended " ſcope; ſo that we may better ſay of him than " was ſaid of Claudius Druſus, He was of as " many and as great virtues as mortal nature " could receive, or induſtry make perfect."

This Prelate's character was ſo tranſcendant, that Milton himſelf did not diſdain to write an Elegy upon his death. Archbiſhop Laud is ſaid to have made uſe of the Ritual of Biſhop Andrewes, in the Ceremonies of the Church.

In his " Diary," Laud thus ſpeaks of this great Prelate: " Sept. 21. About 4 o'clock in " the morning died Launcelot Andrewes, the " moſt worthy Biſhop of Wincheſter, the great " light of the Chriſtian world."

DR. HAYDOCK.

"JAMES the First," says Wilson, "took delight "by the line of his reason to sound the depths "of bruitish impostures, and he discovered many: "for in the beginning of his reign, Richard "Haydock, of New-College in Oxford, prac- "tised physick in the day, and preached in the "night in his bed. His practice came by his "profession, and his preaching (as he pre- "tended) by revelation: for he would take a "text in his sleep, and deliver a good sermon "upon it; and though his auditorie were will- "ing to silence him, by pulling, haling, and "pinching, yet would he pertinaciously persist to "the end, and sleep still. The fame of this "sleeping Preacher flyes abroad with a light "wing, which coming to the King's knowledge, "he commanded him to the Court, where he sate "up one night to hear him: and when the "time came that the Preacher thought it was "fit for him to be asleep, he began with a "prayer, then took a text of Scripture, which "he significantly enough insisted on a while, "but after made an excursion against the Pope, "the Cross in Baptism, and the last Canons of "the Church of England, and so concluded "sleeping. The King would not trouble him

" that night, letting him reſt after his labors, but
" ſent for him the next morning, and in private
" handled him ſo like a cunning Surgeon, that
" he found out the ſore; making him confeſs
" not onely his ſin and error in the act, but the
" cauſe that urged him to, it which was, that he
" apprehended himſelf as a buried man in the
" Univerſitie, being of a low condition, and if
" ſomething eminent and remarkable did not
" ſpring from him, to give life to his reputation,
" he ſhould never appear any body, which made
" him attempt this novelty to be taken notice
" of. The King, finding him ingenuous in his
" confeſſion, pardoned him, and (after his recant-
" ation publiquely) gave him preferment in the
" Church. Some others, both men and women,
" inſpired with ſuch enthuſiaſmes, and frantique
" fancies, he reduced to their right ſenſes, apply-
" ing his remedies ſuitable to the diſtemper,
" wherein he made himſelf often very merry.
" And truly the looſneſſe and careleſneſſe of
" publique juſtice ſets open a dore to ſuch flagi-
" tious and nefarious actions, as ſeverer times
" would never have perpetrated."

DR. DONNE,

DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S.

THIS learned Divine having married a lady of a rich and noble family without the conſent of her parents, was treated by them with great aſperity. Having been told by the father, that he was to expect no money from him, the Doctor went home, and wrote the following note to him: "John Donne, Anne Donne, *undone*." This quibble had the deſired effect, and the diſtreſſed couple were reſtored to favour.

It was ſaid of Donne as of Picus de Mirandola, that he was rather born wiſe than made ſo by ſtudy: yet, as his Biographer tells us, "he "left behind him the reſultance of fourteen "hundred authors, moſt of them abridged and "analyſed with his own hand."

GROTIUS.

THIS great Civilian was in London in 1613, ſent thither by the States General of Holland to ſettle ſome diſputes that had taken place between that country and England, reſpecting the right

of fiſhery in the North Sea. Caſaubon ſays, that if he was not ſatisfied with the deciſion of the Engliſh Miniſter on the ſubject of the diſpute, he had great reaſon to be flattered with the reception he met with from the Sovereign, James the Firſt, who was much pleaſed with his converſation *, and ſhewed him the greateſt attention. Grotius's company and converſation were not, however, much reliſhed by ſome of the Courtiers, nor by his Majeſty himſelf, as appears by the following Letter of Archbiſhop Abbot to Sir Ralph Winwood, Secretary of State, dated Lambeth, June 1, 1613:

"You muſt take heed how you truſt Dr. Gro-
"tius too far, for I perceive him ſo addicted to
"ſome partialities in thoſe parts, that he feareth
"not to laſh, ſo it may ſerve a turn. At his
"firſt coming to the King, by reaſon of his
"good Latine tongue, he was ſo tedious and
"full of tittle-tattle, that the King's judgment
"was of him, that he was ſome pedant full of
"words and of no great judgment. And I
"myſelf diſcovering that to be his habit, as if
"he did imagine that every man was bound to
"hear him ſo long as he would talk, (which is a
"great burthen to men repleat with buſyneſs,)
"did privately give him notice thereof, that he

* *Mirè Grotii, ſermonibus delectatus.—Caſaubon. Epiſtola.*

"ſhould

" ſhould plainly and directly deliver his mind,
" or elſe he would make the King weary of him.
" This did not ſo take place, but that afterwards
" he fell to it again, as was eſpecially obſerved
" one night at ſupper at the Lord Biſhop of
" Ely's, whither being brought by Monſieur
" Caſaubon, (as I think,) my Lord intreated him
" to ſtay to ſupper, which he did. There was
" preſent Dr. Steward and another Civilian, unto
" whom he flings out ſome queſtion of that
" profeſſion; and was ſo full of words, that
" Dr. Steward afterwards told my Lord, that
" he did perceive by him, that like a ſmatterer
" he had ſtudyed ſome two or three queſtions,
" whereof when he came in company he muſt
" be talking to vindicate his ſkill; but if he
" were put from thoſe, he would ſhew himſelf
" but a ſimple fellow. There was preſent alſo
" Dr. Richardſon, the King's Profeſſor of Divi-
" nity in Cambridge, and another Doctor in
" that faculty, with whom he falleth in alſo
" about ſome of thoſe queſtions which are now
" controverted among the Miniſters in Holland.
" And being matters wherein he was ſtudyed,
" he uttered all his ſkill concerning them; my
" Lord of Ely ſitting ſtill at the ſupper all the
" while, and wondering what a man he had
" there, who not being in the place or company
" before, could overwhelm them ſo with talk

" for

" for ſo long a time. I write this unto you ſo
" largely, that you may know the diſpoſition of
" the man, and how kindly he uſed my Lord of
" Ely for his good entertainment. For when
" he took his leave of the King, he fell into diſ-
" courſe what a famous Church was here in
" England, what worthy men the Biſhops were,
" how he admired the eccleſiaſtical government,
" what great contentment he received by con-
" ference with many learned men. ' But,'
" ſaith he, ' I do perceive that your great men
" do not all agree in thoſe queſtions controverted
" amongſt us; for, in talking with my Lord of
" Ely, I perceive that he is of opinion, that a
" man that is truly juſtified, ſanctified, may *ex-*
" *cidere à gratiâ*, although not *finaliter* yet *tota-*
" *liter*.' The King's Majeſty knowing that my
" Lord of Ely had heartofore inclined to that
" opinion, but, being told the King's judgment
" of it, had made ſhew to deſiſt from broaching
" any ſuch thing, (for then it was as well *finaliter*
" as *totaliter*,) did ſecretly complain to me that
" my Lord ſhould revive any ſuch thing, and
" eſpecially make it known unto a ſtranger.
" Whereupon I moved my Lord in it, and told
" him what the Doctor had ſaid, and to whom;
" but thereunto he replied with earneſt aſſever-
" ation, that he had not uſed any ſuch ſpeech
" unto him, and was much abuſed by that re-
" port,

" port. Thereupon he offered by letters ſent
" into Holland to challenge Grotius for it, as
" having done him a ſingular wrong to report
" ſo of him to the King. I replyed, that I held
" it fitter to let it alone, not to draw contention
" on himſelf with ſo buſy a man. I would ſa-
" tisfy the King, and ſo might his Lordſhip
" alſo; but he would do well to be wary how
" he had to do with any of thoſe parts ill affected,
" for he had been once before ſo ſerved by Ber-
" tius, the Author of the book *De Apoſtaſiâ*
" *Sanctorum*; who, upon ſpeech with Mr. Bed-
" well Leyden, vauntingly gave it out, that his
" Lordſhip and the Biſhop of Lincoln were of
" his opinion. You will aſk me what is this to
" you? I muſt tell you, therefore, that you ſhall
" not be without your part. At the ſame time
" that Sir Noel Caron was together with Gro-
" tius, being now to take his leave of the King,
" it was deſired of his Majeſty that he would
" not haſtily give his judgment concerning points
" of religion now in difference in Holland, for
" that his Majeſty had information but of one
" ſide; and that his Ambaſſador did deal par-
" tially, making the reports in favour of the one
" ſide, and ſaying nothing at all for the other;
" for he might have let his Majeſty know how
" factious a generation theſe Contradictors are;
" how they are like to our Puritans in England;

" how

" how refractory they are to the authority of " the civill magiſtrate, and other things of like " nature, as I wrote you in my former letter. I " doubt not but Grotius had his part in this in- " formation, whereof I conceive you will make " ſome uſe, keeping theſe things privately to " yourſelf, as becometh a man of your imploy- " ment. When his Majeſtie told me this, I " gave ſuch an anſwer as was fit, and now, upon " the receipt of your letters, ſhall upon the firſt " occaſion give further ſatisfaction. All things " reſt here as they did, and I, as ready to do " you all good offices, do remaine, &c.

" G. CANT.

" From Lambeth."

Grotius, in a letter to Iſaac Voſſius, gave him his ſentiments upon the education of boys. " Many perſons," ſays he, " make uſe of tutors " for the education of their children, which " hardly ever ſucceeds as it was intended. I " have never approved of that method of educa- " tion, for I know that young perſons learn only " when they are together, and that their appli- " cation is languid where there is no emulation. " I am as little of a friend to ſchools where the " maſter ſcarce knows the names of his ſcholars; " where the number is ſo great, that he cannot " diſtribute his attention upon each of them,

" whoſe

" whoſe compoſition requires a particular at-
" tention. For theſe reaſons, I wiſh that a
" medium of the two methods were taken; that
" a maſter took only ten or twelve boys, who
" ſhould live in the ſame houſe, and be of the
" ſame claſſes, by which means the maſter him-
" ſelf would not be overloaded with cares."

Auberi du Maurier, Ambaſſador from France to Holland, deſired Grotius to give him a plan of ſtudy. He complied with his requeſt, and it is printed in a Collection on the ſame ſubject, intitled, " *De omni Studiorum Genere Inſtituendo*," *Elzevir.* 1637. He recommends his ſcholar to begin with an Abridgment of Ariſtotle's Logic; to proceed to Phyſics, where he is not to remain long, and where indeed, in the time of Grotius, there was little to arreſt the attention; next to proceed to Metaphyſics and to Morals; for which latter ſcience he highly recommends Ariſtotle's Book of Ethics to Nicomachus; then to proceed to Hiſtory; and, differently from all others, he here laid down rules for that ſtudy. He adviſes his pupil to begin with thoſe hiſtories that are neareſt to his own times.

This great civilian and general ſcholar is thus deſcribed by Du Maurier:

" Grotius was a very good poet in the Greek " and in the Latin languages, and knew per- " fectly well all the dead and the living lan- " guages. He was, beſides, a profound lawyer, " and a moſt excellent hiſtorian. He had read " all the good books that had ever been pub- " liſhed; and what is aſtoniſhing, his memory " was ſo ſtrong, that everything which he had " once read, was ever preſent to it, without his " forgetting the moſt trifling circumſtance. It " has been often remarked, that perſons of great " memories have not always been perſons of " good and of ſound judgment. But Grotius " was extremely judicious, both in his writings " and in his converſation. I have often," adds Du Maurier, " ſeen this great man juſt caſt his " eye upon a page of a huge folio volume, and " inſtantaneouſly become acquainted with the " contents of it. He uſed to take it for his " motto, *Hora ruit*, to put himſelf in continual " remembrance that he ſhould uſefully employ " that time which was flying away with extreme " rapidity.

" Grotius was born at Delft in Holland; was " a tall, ſtrong, and well-made man, and had a " very agreeable countenance. With all theſe " excellencies of body his mind was ſtill as ex- " cellent. He was a man of openneſs, of vera-

" city,

"city, and of honour, and ſo perfectly virtuous, "that throughout his whole life, he made a "point of avoiding and of deſerting men of bad "character, but of ſeeking the acquaintance of "men of worth, and perſons diſtinguiſhed by "talents, not only of his own country, but of "all Europe, with whom he kept up an epiſto-"lary correſpondence."

Grotius eſcaped from the caſtle of Louveſtein, where he had been confined on account of his connection with the illuſtrious and unfortunate Barnevelt, by the addreſs of his wife. She was permitted to ſend him books, and ſhe ſent them in a trunk large enough to hold her huſband. She made a pretence to viſit him, and ſtaid in the fortreſs till her huſband was out of the reach of his perſecutors.

Grotius took refuge in France, and was accuſed by ſome of his countrymen of intending to change his religion and become a Catholic. "Alas," replied he to one of his friends who had written to him on the ſubject, "whatever "advantage there may be to quit a weaker "party that oppreſſes me, to go over to a "ſtronger one that would receive me with open "arms, I truſt that I ſhall never be tempted to "do ſo. And ſince," added he, "I have had

"courage

" courage enough to bear up under impriſon-
" ment, I truſt that I ſhall not be in want of it
" to enable me to ſupport poverty and baniſh-
" ment."

Louis XIII. gave Grotius a very conſiderable penſion. He was, however, no favourite with his Miniſter, the Cardinal de Richelieu, whom, it is ſaid, he did not ſufficiently flatter for his literary talents, and the penſion was ſoon ſtopped. Grotius, however, met with a protectreſs in Chriſtina, Queen of Sweden, who made him her Ambaſſador at Paris. Here again he was haraſſed by Richelieu, who was angry with him for not giving him that precedence as a Prince of the Church, to which Grotius thought himſelf entitled as a repreſentative of a crowned head. This dignity, however, was ſo little agreeable to a man of Grotius's great and good mind, that in a letter which he wrote to his father from Paris he tells him, " I am really quite tired out
" with honours. A private and a quiet life
" alone has charms for me, and I ſhould be
" very happy if I were in a ſituation in which I
" could only employ myſelf upon works of piety,
" and works that might be uſeful to poſterity."
His celebrated work upon the Truth of the Chriſtian Religion has been tranſlated into all the languages of Europe, and into ſome of thoſe

of

of the Eaſt. This great ſcholar in early life compoſed a Devotional Treatiſe in Flemiſh verſe, for the uſe of the Dutch ſailors that made voyages to the Eaſt and Weſt Indies.

His countrymen, who had perſecuted him ſo violently in his lifetime, ſtruck a medal in honour of him after his death, in which he is ſtyled the "Oracle of Delft, the Phœnix of his Country." It may be ſeen in the "*Hiſtoire Medallique de la Hollande*," and verifies what Horace ſaid long ago,

Urit enim fulgore ſuo, qui prægravat artes
Infra ſe poſitas: extinctus amabitur idem.

The man whoſe life wiſe Nature has deſign'd
To teach, to humanize, to ſway his kind,
Burns by a flame too vivid and too bright,
And dazzles by exceſs of ſplendid light.
Yet when the hero ſeeks the grave's ſad ſtate,
The vain and changing people, wiſe too late,
O'er his pale corpſe their fruitleſs honours pour,
Their friend, their ſaviour, and their guide deplore;
And each ſad impotence of grief betray,
To reallumine the Promethean clay.

SIR TOBY MATTHEWS

ſays, in the Preface to the Collection of Engliſh Letters which he made in King James the Firſt's time, " that there is no ſtock or people in the " whole world where men of all conditions live " ſo peaceably, and ſo plentifully, yea and ſo " ſafely alſo, as in England. The Engliſh," adds he, " unite the greateſt concurrence of the " moſt excellent qualities: they are the moſt " obligeable, the moſt civil, the moſt modeſt " and ſafe in all kinds of all nations. To con- " clude therefore upon the whole matter, I con- " cur, generally, and even naturally, with a " certain worthy, honeſt, and true-hearted Eng- " liſhman who is now dead (meaning Sir Dennis " Bruſſels). For once after a grievous fit of the " ſtone, (when he was no leſs than fourſcore " years old,) he found himſelf to be out of pain, " and in ſuch kind of eaſe in the way of re- " covery as that great weight of age might ad- " mit; wherewith the good man was ſo pleaſed, " that he fell to talk very honeſtly, though very " pleaſantly alſo, after his manner: If God " ſhould ſay thus to me, Thou art fourſcore " years of age, but yet I am content to lend " thee a dozen years more of life; and becauſe " thou haſt converſed with the men of ſo many " nations in Europe, my pleaſure is, that for " here-

" hereafter thou ſhalt have leave to chuſe for " thyſelf of which thou would rather be than of " any other; I would quickly know how to " make this anſwer without ſtudying: Let me " be neither Dutch, nor Flemiſh, nor French, " nor Italian, but an Engliſhman!—an Engliſh- " man, good Lord! This ſaid he, and this ſay " I," adds Sir Toby, " as being moſt clearly " of his mind."

INIGO JONES.

THIS great Architect, a pupil of Palladio, appears to have excelled his maſter in magnificence and ſplendor of deſign. What can be conceived more grand in deſign, and more exquiſite in decoration, than the palace of Whitehall planned by him, and of which the preſent banqueting-houſe made a part. The original Drawings of this intended palace are in the Library of Worceſter College in Oxford; they are extremely highly finiſhed, and are not ſuppoſed to have been executed by the hand of the architect himſelf.

Lord Burlington publiſhed a complete Collection of the Deſigns of Inigo Jones, and was

ſo impreſſed with the beauty of the Corinthian Portico which his favourite Architect had appended to the old Gothic* fabric of St. Paul's Cathedral, that on ſeeing the preſent beautiful Chriſtian Temple built on the ſite of the old church by Sir Chriſtopher Wren, and being aſked what he thought of it, he exclaimed, "When "the Jews ſaw the ſecond Temple, they reflected "upon the beauty of the firſt, and wept."

The firſt work which this great architect executed after his return from Italy, is ſaid to have been the decoration of the inſide of the Church of St. Catherine Cree in Leadenhall-ſtreet.

CHARLES THE FIRST.

[1625—1649.]

THIS accompliſhed Sovereign when Prince of Wales, and ſoon after his return from Spain, is

* "It was the faſhion," ſays Oſborn, "in James the "Firſt's time, for the principal Gentry, Lords, Courtiers, "and men of all profeſſions, to meet in St. Paul's Church "by eleven, and walk in the middle aiſle till twelve, and "after dinner from three to ſix; during which time ſome "diſcourſed of buſineſs, ſome of news."—*Oſborn's Advice to a Son.*

thus

thus deſcribed by the Counteſs of Bedford, in a letter to his ſiſter the Queen of Bohemia:

" None plaies his part in this our world with " ſo due applauſe as your excellent brother, " who wins daily more and more upon the hearts " of all good men, and hath begotten, by his " princelie and wiſe proceedings, ſuch an opinion " of his realitie, judgment, and worthie inten- " tions for the public good, that I think never " Prince was more powerful in the Parliament- " houſe than he; and there doth he expreſs " himſelf ſubſtantially ſo well, that he is often " called up to ſpeak, and he doth it with that " ſatisfaction to both Houſes as is much admired; " and he behaves himſelf with as much reverence " to the Houſes, when either himſelf takes oc- " caſion to ſpeak, or is choſen by them to do ſo, " unto the Lower Houſe, as any other man who " ſits amongſt them; and he will patiently bear " contradictions, and calmly forego his own " opinions, if he have been miſtaken, which " yet hath ſo ſeldom happened, as not above " twice in all this time he hath had cauſe to " approve of any other than his own; all which " are ſo remarkable excellencies in a Prince ſo " young, ſo lately come to be himſelf, as I am " ſure the world hath not another to parallel " with him. He is beſides moſt diligent and

" indefatigable in buſineſſes, a patient hearer,
" judicious in diſtinguiſhing counſells, moderate
" in his actions, ſteady in his reſolutions; ſo
" even as variableneſs is a thing neither in deed
" nor in appearance in him; and ſo civil and
" accompliſhed withall every way, both in mind
" and body, that conſider him even not as
" Prince, (which yet adds much luſtre to him,)
" and there is nobody who muſt not acknow-
" ledge him to be a gentleman very full of per-
" fections; and, without flatterie, I know none
" to be compared with him, for his virtues and
" parts are eminent, without any mixture of
" vanity or vice."

" *February* 1621.—I ſtood by the moſt illuſ-
" trious Prince Charles at dinner. He was then
" very merry, and talked occaſionally of many
" things with his attendants. Amongſt other
" things, he ſaid if he were neceſſitated to take
" any particular profeſſion of life, he could not
" be a Lawyer, adding his reaſons: I cannot
" (ſaid he) defend a bad, nor yield in a good
" cauſe. *Sic in majoribus ſuccedas, in æternum*
" *fauſtus, ſereniſſime Princeps.*"

Archbiſhop Laud's Diary.

James Howell wrote a Treatiſe with this title,
" Of the Land of Ire, or, a Diſcourſe of that

" horrid

" horrid Inſurrection and Maſſacre which hap-
" pened lately in Ireland, by Mercurius Hiber-
" nicus, who diſcovers unto the World the true
" Cauſes and Incentives thereof, in Vindication
" of his Majeſty, who is moſt maliciouſly tra-
" duced to be acceſſary thereto, which is as
" damnable a Lie as poſſibly could be hatched
" in Hell, which is the Staple of Lies.

" A Lie ſtands upon one leg,
" Truth upon two."

Amongſt other reaſons to account for the in-
ſurrection and maſſacre in Ireland, Howell ſtates,
" that the army of eight thouſand men, which
" the Earl of Strafford had raiſed to be tranſ-
" ported to England, for ſuppreſſing the Scot,
" being by the advice of our Parliament here
" diſſolved, the country was annoyed by ſome
" of thoſe ſtraggling ſoldiers, as not one in twenty
" of the Iriſh will from the ſword to the ſpade,
" or from the pike to the plough again. There-
" fore the two Marquiſſes that were Ambaſſadors
" here then from Spain, having propounded to
" have ſome numbers of thoſe diſbanded forces
" for the ſervice of their maſter, his Majeſty,
" by the mature advice of his Privy Council, to
" prevent the miſchiefs that might ariſe to his
" kingdom of Ireland by theſe looſe caſhiered
" ſoldiers, yielded to the Ambaſſadors' motion,

" who ſent advice to Spain accordingly, and ſo " provided ſhipping for their tranſport, and im- " preſſed many to advance the buſineſs. But as " they were at the heat of their work, his Ma- " jeſty being then in Scotland, there was a ſudden " ſtop made of theſe promiſed troops, who had " depended long upon the Spaniard's ſervice, as " the Spaniard had done upon theirs, and this " was the laſt though not the leaſt ſolid cauſe of " that horrid inſurrection. All which particu- " lars well conſidered, it had been no hard mat- " ter to have been a prophet, and ſtanding upon " the top of Holyhead, to have foreſeen there " thick clouds engendering in the Iriſh air, " which broke out afterwards into ſuch fearful " tempeſts of blood."

" His Majeſty, then Prince of Wales, being " arrived in Spain," adds Howell, " the igno- " rant country people cried out, The Prince of " Wales is come hither to make himſelf a " Chriſtian. The Pope indeed wrote to the " Inquiſitor-General of Spain, to offer to uſe all " the induſtry they could to reduce him to the " Roman religion; and one of the Count Duke " Olivarez's firſt compliments to him was, that " he doubted not but his Highneſs came thither " to change his religion; whereunto he made a " ſhort anſwer, that he came not thither for " religion,

"religion, but for a wife. The Infanta of Spain "herſelf deſired him to viſit the Nunne of Car- "ton, hoping that the ſaid Nunne, who was ſo "much cried up for miracles, might have wrought "one upon him; but he at leaſt failed her: nor "was his Highneſs ſo weak a ſubject to work "upon, according to his late Majeſty's (James "the Firſt) ſpeech to Drs. Mawe and Wren, "when they came to kiſs hands before they went "to Spaine to attend the Prince their maſter. "He wiſhed them to have a care of Bucking- "ham: As touching his ſonne Charles, he ap- "prehended no feare at all of him; for he knew "him to be ſo well grounded a Proteſtant, that "nothing could change his religion."

"This King's reign," adds Howell, "was "paralleled to that of Queen Elizabeth (who was "the greateſt minion of a people that ever was); "but one will find, that ſhe ſtretched preroga- "tive much further. In her time (as I have "read in the Latin Legend of her life) ſome had "their hands cut off for only writing againſt her "matching with the Duke of Anjou*; others "were hanged at Tyburn for traducing her "Government. She pardoned thrice as many "Roman Prieſts as the King did; ſhe paſſed "divers monopolies; ſhe kept an Agent at

* See p. 200 of this Volume.

"Rome;

" Rome; ſhe ſent her Serjeant at Arms to pluck " out a Member then ſitting in the Houſe of " Commons by the ears, and clapped him in " priſon; ſhe called them ſaucy fellows to med- " dle with her prerogative, or with the govern- " ment of her houſhold; ſhe managed all foreign " affairs, ſpecially the wars with Ireland, by her " Privy Council; yet there was no murmuring " in her reign; and the reaſon I conceive to be, " that neither Scot or Puritan had any ſtroke in " England."—*Howell's Italian Proſpective.*

Howell concludes one of the many Pamphlets that he wrote in the reign of Charles the Firſt thus: " I will conclude this point with an ob- " ſervation of the moſt monſtrous number of " witches that have ſwarmed ſince the wars " againſt the King, more (I dare ſay) than have " been in this Iſland ſince the Devil tempted Eve; " for in two counties only, viz. Suffolk and Eſſex, " there have been upwards of three hundred " arraigned, and eighteen executed, as I have it " from the Clerks of the Peace of the two " counties. What a barbarous, deviliſh office " one had, under colour of exoneration, to tor- " ment poor ſilly women with watchings, pinch- " ings, and other artifices, to find them for " witches: while others (called ſpirits) by a new " invention of villainy, were connived at, for

" ſeizing

" ſeizing upon young children, and hurrying " them on ſhip-board, where, having their heads " ſhaven, they were ſo transformed that their " parents could not know them, and ſo were " carried over for new ſchiſmatical plantations " to New England, and other ſeminaries of " rebellion. My Lord," ſays Howell, (this Treatiſe is addreſſed to Philip Earl of Pembroke,) " there is no villainy that can enter into the " imagination of man hath been left here un- " committed; no crime, from the higheſt trea- " ſon to the meaneſt treſpaſſe, but theſe Re- " formers are guilty of!"

Howell, in his Dialogue intitled " *Patricus* " *& Peregrinus*," thus deſcribes ſome of the preludes that uſhered in the Civil Wars between Charles and his Parliament:

" It is," ſays he, " a long time that both " Judges, Biſhops, and Privy Councillors have " been muttered at, whereof the firſt ſhould be " the oracles of the law, the other of the Goſ- " pel, and the laſt of State Affairs. It was " common for every ignorant Client to arraign " his Judge, for every puny Curate to cenſure " his Biſhop, for every ſhallow-brained home- " bred fellow to deſcant upon the reſults of the " Council-Table: and this ſpirit of contradic-

" tion

" tion and of contumacy has been a long time " fermenting in the minds of the people."

" I have heard," ſays Dr. Waller in his Funeral Sermon on the Death of the Counteſs of Warwick, " that it was the obſervation of that " great Antiquary Charles the Firſt, that the " three ancienteſt families of Europe for Nobility " are in England the Veres Earls of Oxford, " the Fitzgeralds in Ireland Earls of Kildare, " and the Montmorencies in France."

Charles uſed to ſay of himſelf, that he knew ſo much of arts and manufactures in general, that he believed he could get his living by any of them, except weaving in tapeſtry.

This unfortunate Monarch moſt probably met with his very ſevere fate in conſequence of his duplicity. Cromwell declared that he could not truſt him. His fate is a ſtriking inſtance of the truth of the maxim of Menander, thus tranſlated by Grotius;

In re omni conducibile eſt quovis tempore
Verum proloquier. Idque in vitâ ſpondeo
Securitatis eſſe partem maximam.

At every time, and upon all occaſions,
'Tis right to ſpeak the truth. And this I vouch
In every various ſtate of human life
The greateſt part of our ſecurity.

Of

Of the letter which is ſaid to have been the cauſe of the death of Charles, the Author of the "Richardſoniana" has preſerved the following very curious account:

"Lord Bolingbroke told us * (June 12, 1742) "that Lord Oxford had often told him that "he had ſeen, and had in his hands, an original "letter that King Charles the Firſt wrote to the "Queen, in anſwer to one of her's that had "been intercepted, and then forwarded to him; "wherein ſhe reproached him for having made "thoſe villains too great conceſſions (viz. that "Cromwell ſhould be Lord Lieutenant of Ire-"land for life without account; that that king-"dom ſhould be in the hands of the party, with "an army there kept which ſhould know no "head but the Lieutenant; that Cromwell "ſhould have a garter, &c.). That in this letter "of the King's it was ſaid, that ſhe ſhould leave "him to manage, who was better informed of "all circumſtances than ſhe could be; but ſhe "might be entirely eaſy as to whatever conceſ-"ſions he ſhould make them, for that he ſhould "know in due time how to deal with the rogues, "who inſtead of a ſilken garter ſhould be fitted "with a hempen cord. So the letter ended: "which anſwer, as they waited for, ſo they in-

* "Mr. Pope, Lord Marchmont, and myſelf."

" tercepted accordingly, and it determined his " fate. This letter Lord Oxford ſaid he had " offered 500l. for."

Charles, according to Sir Philip Warwick, never appeared to ſo much advantage as in the Conference in the Iſle of Wight. " He ſhewed," ſays Sir Philip, " that he was converſant in di- " vinity, law, and good reaſon; inſomuch as " one day, whilſt I turned the King's chair " when he was about to riſe, the Earl of Saliſ- " bury came ſuddenly upon me, and called me " by my name, and ſaid, The King is wonder- " fully improved; to which I as ſuddenly re- " plied, No, my Lord, he was always ſo, but " your Lordſhip too late diſcerned it."

When Charles was preſſed by the Parliament Miniſters to give way to a ſmall Catechiſm for Children which they had compoſed; " I will " not," ſaid he, " take upon me to determine " that all thoſe texts which you quote are rightly " applied, and have their true ſenſe given them; " and I aſſure you, Gentlemen, I would licenſe " a Catechiſm, at a venture, ſooner for men " than I would for children, becauſe they can " judge for themſelves, and I make a great con- " ſcience to permit that children ſhould be cor- " rupted in their firſt principles."

Speaking

Speaking one day of ſome propoſitions made to him by the two Houſes reſpecting the government of England, he prophetically ſaid, "Well, "they will aſk ſo much, and uſe it ſo ill, that "the People of England will be glad to replace "the power they have taken from the Crown "where it is due; and I have offended againſt "them more in the things which I have granted "them, than in any thing which I ever deſigned "againſt them."

The Parliament affected to be outrageous that Charles employed Catholics in his army; the following paſſage from Salmoneto will ſhew that the Parliament were not more ſcrupulous in this reſpect:

"That which did ye moſt ſurpriſe every body, "was, that they found amongſt the dead, of "thoſe which were ſlain on the Parliament ſide, "ſeveral Popiſh prieſts. For, although in their "Declarations they called the King's army a "Popiſh army, thereby to render it odious to "the People, yet they had in their army two "companies of Walloons and other Roman "Catholicks. Beſides, they omitted no endea-"vours to engage to their party Sir A^r^ Aſton, K^t^. "an eminent Roman Catholic Commander. "True it is, that the King had permitted to "ſerve him in his army ſome Roman Catholick "Officers,

" Officers, perſons of great abilities, and not " factiouſly inclined, as his Majeſty expreſſeth " in that manifeſto which he publiſhed after the " battail."

From " A Short View of the Late Troubles in " England," Oxford, 1681, page 564, 565.

The following Letters of this accompliſhed Prince are copied from the Originals in the Britiſh Muſeum.

" NEWCASTLE,

" This is to tell you, that this rebellion is " growen to that heigth, that I muſt not look " what opinion men ar at this tyme who ar will- " ing and able to ſerve me. Therfor, I do not " only permitt but comand to make uſe of all " my loving ſubjects ſervices, without examining " their contienſes (more then their loyalty to " me), as you ſhall fynde moſt to condüce to " the uphoulding of my juſt Regal Power. So " I reſt

" Your moſt aſſured faitfull frend,

" CHARLES R.

" *Shrewſbery, 23 Sep.*

" 1642."

" STEENIE,

" I ſend you herewith letters to my ſiſter " and brother (I place them ſo becaus I think

" the

" the gray meare is the better horſe). As for " news I can ſay but little yet, *Ireland* being the " onlie egg we have yet ſitten upon, and having " a thicke ſhell, wee have not yet hatched it.

* * * * * *

" This is all I have to ſay to thee at this time, " but that I ſhall ever ſay, and thinke that I am, " and ever will be,

" Your faithful, loving, conſtant " frende,

Superſcribed, " CHARLES *R.*"

" FOR YOURSELF."

" Oxford, 5 April 1646.

" GLAMORGAN,

" I have no time, nor doe you expect that " I ſhould make unneceſſary repititions to you. " Wherefor (referring you to Digby for buſineſs) " this is only to give you aſſurance of my conſtant " friendſhip to you, which, conſidering the gene- " rall defection of common honeſty, is in a ſort " requiſite. Howbeit, I know you cannot but " be confident of *my making good all inſtructions* " *and promiſes to you and Nuntio* *.

" Your moſt aſſured conſtant frend,

" CHARLES *R.*"

* The words printed in Italic are in cypher in the Original, and have not been long decyphered.

In the MS. Memoirs of Lady Fanſhawe, that excellent woman gives the following affecting account of ſome interviews ſhe had with this unfortunate Monarch whilſt he was priſoner at Hampton Court.

" During the King's ſtay at Hampton Court, " I went three times to pay my duty to him, " both as I was the daughter of his ſervant, and " the wife of his ſervant. The laſt time I ever " ſaw him, I could not refrain from weeping. " When I took my leave of the King, he ſaluted " me, and I prayed God to preſerve his Majeſty " with long life and happy years. The King " ſtroked me on the cheek, and ſaid, Child, if " God pleaſeth, it ſhall be ſo; but both you and " I muſt ſubmit to God's will, and you know " what hands I am in. Then turning to my " huſband, he ſaid, Be ſure, Dick, to tell my " ſon all that I have ſaid, and deliver theſe let- " ters to my wife. Pray God bleſs her, and I " hope I ſhall do well. Then taking my huſband " in his arms, he ſaid, Thou haſt ever been an " honeſt man; I hope God will bleſs thee, and " make thee a happy ſervant to my ſon, whom " I have charged in my letter to continue his " love and truſt to you: adding, And I do pro- " miſe you, if I am ever reſtored to my dignity, " I will bountifully reward you both for your " ſervices and ſufferings. Thus did we part

" from that glorious ſun, that within a few " months afterwards was extinguiſhed, to the " grief of all Chriſtians who are not forſaken of " their God."

The following Letter, written by Sir Thomas Herbert whilſt he attended this Prince in his confinement, will ſhew the extreme tranquillity of mind which he poſſeſſed during his melancholy and anxious ſituation:

A COPY OF A LETTER FROM S^r THO: HERBERT TO Dr SAMWAYS, AND BY HIM SENT TO THE A.BP OF CANT. Dr SANCROFT.

" S^r,

" After his late Mâtye's remove from Wind- " for to St James's, albeit according to ye duty " of my place I lay in the next room to the bed- " chamber, the K^g then commanded me to bring " my pallate into his chamber, wch I accordingly " did, the night before y^t ſorrowfull day. He " ordered w^t cloaths he w^d wear, intending y^t " day to be as neat as could be, it being (as he " call'd it) his wedding-day. And having a great " work to do (meaning his preparation to eter- " nity) ſ^d he w^d be ſtirring much earlier than he " uſed.

" For ſome hours his Mâtye ſlept very ſoundly. " For my part, I was ſo full of anguiſh & grief,

" y^t I took little reſt. The K^g ſome hours be-
" fore day drew his bed-curtains to awaken me,
" & could by ye light of a wax-lamp perceive me
" troubled in my ſleep; the K^g aroſe forthwith,
" and as I was making him ready, Herbert (ſ^d
" the K^g) I w^d know why you were diſquieted in
" yor ſleep. I replied, May it pleaſe yor Majeſty,
" I was in a dream. What was yor dream? ſ^d y^e
" K^g; I w^d hear it. May it pleaſe yor Mâtye, ſ^d
" I, I dreamed y^t as you were making ready,
" one knock'd at ye bed-chamber door, wth yor
" Mâtye took no notice of, nor was I willing to
" acquaint you wth it, apprehending it might be
" Colonel Hacket. But knocking y^e ſecond
" time, yor Mâtye aſk'd me, if I heard it not. I
" ſ^d, I did, but did not uſe to go without his
" order. Why then go, know who it is, and
" his buſineſs. Whereupon I opened the door,
" & perceived y^t it was ye Ld A. Bp of Cant.
" D^r. Laud, in his Pontifical habit, as worn at
" Court; I knew him, having ſeen him often.
" The A. Bp deſired he might enter, having
" ſome thing to ſay to ye K^g. I acquainted yor
" Mâtye wth his deſire, ſo you bad me lett him
" in; being in, he made his obeyſance to yor
" Mâtye in the middle of ye room, doing ye like
" alſo w^n he came near yor perſon, and falling
" on his knees yor Mâtye gave him yor hand to
" kiſs, and took him aſide to the window, where
" ſome diſcourſe paſs'd between yor Mâtye &
" him,

" him, & I kept a becoming diſtance, not hear-
" ing any thing y^t was ſ^d, yet c^d perceive yor
" Mâtye penſive by yo looks, & that ye A. Bp
" gave a ſigh; who, after a ſhort ſtay, againe
" kiſſing yor hand, returned, but wch face all y^e
" way towards yor Mâtye, & making his uſual
" reverences, he being ſo ſubmiſs, as he fell
" proſtrate on his face on the ground, & I im-
" mediately ſtep to him to help him up, wch I
" was then acting, w^n your Mâtye ſaw me trou-
" bled in my ſleep. The impreſſion was ſo lively,
" y^t I look'd about, verily thinking it was no
" dream.

" The K^g ſ^d, my dream was remarkable, but
" he is dead; yet had we conferred together
" during life, 'tis very likely (albeit I loved him
" well) I ſhould have ſ^d ſomething to him, might
" have occaſioned his ſigh.

" Soon after I had told my dream, D^r. Juxon,
" then Bp of London, came to the K^g, as I re-
" late in y^t narrative I ſent Sr Wm Dugdale, w^ch
" I have a tranſcript of here, nor know whether
" it reſts with his Grace ye A. Bp of Cant. or
" Sr W. Dugdale, or be diſpoſed in Sr Jo^n Cot-
" ton's Library near Weſtminſter-hall; but wiſh
" you had ye peruſal of it before you return into
" ye North. And this being not communicated

" to any but your ſelf, you may ſhew it to his
" Grace & none elſe, as you promiſed, S^r^,

" Yo^r^ very affect. fn^d^ & ſerv^t^

" THO: HERBERT.

" *York*, 28 *Aug^st^* 1680."

Many reſemblances occur in ſeveral of the circumſtances attending the execution of this Prince and that of the late unfortunate Louis XVI. The following extract is made from a very curious little book, called " England's Shame, or the " Unmaſking of a Politic Atheiſt; being a full " and faithful Relation of the Life and Death of " that Grand Impoſtor Hugh Peters. By Wil- " liam Young, M. D. London, 1663. 12mo. " Dedicated to Her Moſt Excellent Majeſty " Henrietta Maria, the Mother Queen of Eng- " land, Scotland, France, and Ireland."

" The ſoldiers were ſecretly admoniſhed by " letters from Hugh Peters to exerciſe the ad- " mired patience of King Charles, by upbraid- " ing him to his face; and ſo it was; for hav- " ing gotten him on board their boat to tranſ- " port him to Weſtminſter-hall, they would not " afford him a cuſhion to ſit upon, nay, ſcarcely " the company of his ſpaniel, but ſcoffed at him " moſt vilely; as if to blaſpheme the King were " not to blaſpheme God, who had eſtabliſhed " him to be his Vicegerent, our ſupreme Mo- " derator,

" derator, and a faithful *Cuſtos Duarum Tabula-*
" *rum Legum*, Keeper of both Tables of the
" Law.

" The King being ſafely arrived at Whitehall,
" (that they might the eaſier reach the crown,)
" they do with pious pretences, ſeconded with
" fears of declining, hoodwink their General
" Fairfax to condeſcend to this bloody ſacrifice.
" Whereas Oliver Cromwell and Ireton would
" appear only to be his admirers, and ſpectators
" of the regicide, by ſtanding in a window at
" Whitehall, within view of the ſcaffold and the
" people; whilſt Peters, fearing a tumult, diſ-
" ſembles himſelf ſick at St. James's; conceiting
" that he might thereby plead not guilty, though
" no man was more forward than he to encou-
" rage Colonel Axtel in this action, and to ani-
" mate his regiment to cry for juſtice againſt the
" traitor, for ſo they called the King."

" The reſolve paſſed," adds Dr. Young, " that
" the King muſt be conveyed from Windſor
" Caſtle to Hampton Court, Harriſon rides with
" him, and upbraids him to his face. Peters
" riding before him out of the Caſtle, cries,
" We'll whiſk him, we'll whiſk him, now we
" have him. A pattern of loyalty, one formerly
" a Captain for the King's intereſt, ſeizing
" Peters's

"Peters's bridle, ſays, Good Mr. Peters, what "will you do with the King? I hope that you "will do his perſon no harm. That Peters "might be Peters, he replies, He ſhall die the "death of a traitor, were there never a man in "England but he. The Captain forced to looſe "his hold of the reins by a blow given him "over his hand with Peters's ſtaff, this trum-"peter of ſorrow rides on ſinging his ſad note, "We'll whiſk him, we'll whiſk him, I warrant "you, now we have him!"

Oliver Cromwell is ſaid to have put his hand to the neck of Charles as he was placed in his coffin, and to have made obſervations on the extreme appearance of health and a long life that his body exhibited upon diſſection. Oliver was at firſt anxious to have ſtained the King's memory, by pretending that he had a ſcandalous diſeaſe upon him at the time of his death, had he not been prevented by the bold and ſteady aſſertion to the contrary made by a phyſician, who chanced to be preſent at the opening of the body.

Sir Thomas Herbert, who was Groom of the Bedchamber to Charles, and who waited on him for two years previous to his decapitation, has written a very curious and intereſting account of that period.

He

He attended his maſter to the ſcaffold, but had not the heart to mount it with him. At the ſtaircaſe he reſigned him into the hands of good Biſhop Juxon. He tells this curious anecdote reſpecting the Lord General Fairfax's ignorance of the King's death:---When the execution was over, Sir Thomas, in walking through the Long Gallery at Whitehall, met Lord Fairfax, who ſaid to him, "Sir Thomas, how does the King?" "which," adds he, "I thought very ſtrange, (it "ſeemed thereby that the Lord General knew not "what had paſſed,) being all that morning (and "indeed at other times) uſing his power and in-"tereſt to have the execution deferred for ſome "days." Cromwell, however, knew better; for on ſeeing Sir Thomas he told him, that he ſhould have orders ſpeedily for the King's burial. When Charles was told, that he was ſoon to be removed from Windſor to Whitehall, he only ſaid, "God is everywhere alike in wiſdom, "power, and goodneſs."

Charles the Firſt was a man of a very elegant mind. He had a good taſte in art, and drew tolerably well. A Gentleman at Bruſſels has ſeveral original letters of Rubens in MS. In one of them he expreſſes his ſatisfaction at being ſoon to viſit England; "for (adds he) I am told "that the Prince of that country is the beſt

"judge

" judge of art of any of the Princes of his " time."

The character of this Monarch is thus admirably delineated by the pen of Biſhop Warburton in his excellent Sermon before the Houſe of Lords on the Thirtieth of January:

" The King had many virtues, but all of ſo " unſociable a turn as to do him neither ſervice " nor credit.

" His religion, in which he was ſincerely zea- " lous, was over-run with ſcruples; and the " ſimplicity if not the purity of his morals were " debaſed by caſuiſtry.

" His natural affections (a rare virtue in that " high ſituation) were ſo exceſſive as to render " him a ſlave to all his kin, and his ſocial ſo mo- " derate as only to enable him to lament, not to " preſerve, his friends and ſervants.

" His knowledge was extenſive though not " exact, and his courage clear though not keen; " yet his modeſty far ſurpaſſing his magna- " nimity, his knowledge only made him obnox- " ious to the doubts of his more ignorant Mi- " niſters, and his courage to the irreſolutions of " his leſs adventurous Generals.

" In

"In a word, his princely qualities were neither "great enough nor bad enough to ſucceed in "that moſt difficult of all attempts, the enſlav-"ing a free and jealous people."

The full conviction of this truth made Laud, (who was not ſo deſpicable a Politician as we commonly ſuppoſe him,) upon ſeeing his coadjutor Strafford led out to ſlaughter, lament his fate in theſe emphatic and indignant words: "He ſerved a Prince who knew not how to be, "nor to be made, great."

According to the Compiler of the Apophthegms of Charles the Firſt, that accompliſhed Prince uſed to ſay, "Fortune has no power over "Wiſdom, only over Senſuality, and over the "lives of all thoſe who ſwim and navigate with-"out the loadſtone of Diſcretion and Judge-"ment."

"Carry a watchful eye upon dangers," ſaid this acute Sovereign, "till they come to ripe-"neſs, and when they are ripe let looſe a ſpeedy "hand. He that expects them too long meets "them too late; and he that meets them too "ſoon, gives advantage to the evil. Commit "the beginning of them to the eyes of Argus, "and the end of them to the hands of Briareus, "and then thou art ſafe."

Charles

Charles uſed to ſay of the Preſbyterian Preachers, "that there were always two good "ſentences in their ſermons, the text and the "concluſion."

He profeſſed that he could not fix his love upon one that was never angry; "for," ſays he, "as a man that is without ſorrow is without "gladneſs, ſo he that is without anger is with-"out love."

He had often this ſentence in his mouth: "The Devil of Rebellion doth commonly turn "himſelf into an Angel of Reformation."

HENRIETTA MARIA,

QUEEN OF CHARLES THE FIRST.

Howell, in one of his Letters, dated "Lon-"don, 16th May 1626," thus deſcribes this beautiful and accompliſhed Princeſs:

"We have now a moſt noble new Queen of "England, who, in true beauty, is much be-"yond the long-woo'd Infanta. This daughter "of France---this youngeſt branch of Bourbon, "is of a more lovely and laſting complexion, a

"dark

"dark brown; ſhe hath eyes that ſparkle like "ſtars; and for her phyſiognomy, ſhe may be "ſaid to be a mirror of perfection. She had a "rough paſſage in her transfretation to Dover "Caſtle; and in Canterbury the King bedded "firſt with her. There were a goodly train of "choice Ladies attended her coming upon the "Bowling-green at Barham Downs, upon the "way, who divided themſelves into two rows, "and they appeared like ſo many conſtellations; "but methought the country ladies outſhined "the courtiers.

"The Queen brought over with her two hun-"dred thouſand crowns in gold and ſilver, as "half her portion, and the other moiety is to be "paid at the year's end. Her firſt ſuite of ſer-"vants (by article) are to be French; and as "they die, Engliſh are to ſucceed. She is al-"lowed twenty-eight Eccleſiaſtics, of any Order "except Jeſuits; a Biſhop for her Almoner; "and to have private exerciſe of her religion "for herſelf and for her ſervants."

The ill behaviour of the French that the Queen brought over with her, occaſioned Charles the Firſt to write the following letters to the Duke of Buckingham, which are copied from the Originals in the Britiſh Muſeum:

STEENIE,

"STEENIE,

"I writ to you by Ned Clarke, that I thought "I would here cauſe anufe in ſhorte tyme to "put away the Monſers *, either by attempting "to ſteale away my wyfe, or by making plots "amongſt my owen ſubjects. I cannot ſay cer-"tainlie whether it was intended, but I am ſure "it is hindered. For the other, though I have "good grounds to belife it, and am ſtill hunting "after it, yet ſeeing dailie the malitiouſneſs of "the Monſers, by making and fomenting diſcon-"tents in my wyfe, I could tarie no longer from "adverticing of you, that I meane to ſeeke for "no other grounds to caſier † my Monſers, "having for this purpoſe ſent you this other "letter, that you may if you think good adver-"tiſe the Queen Mother ‡ with my intention.

"So I reſt

"Your faithfull, conſtant, loving frende,

"CHARLES *R.*"

"STEENIE,

"I have received your letter by Dic Greme: "this is my anſwer—I command you to ſend "all the French away § to-morrow out of the "towne,

* Meaning his wife's French ſervants and dependants.

† Caſhier.

‡ Mary of Medicis, widow of Henry the Fourth.

§ Howell, in a Letter dated March 15, 1626, ſays—"The "French that came over with her Majeſty, for their petu-"lancies and ſome miſdemeanors, and impoſing ſome odd "penancies,

" towne, if you can by fayer means, (but ſtike " not long in diſputing,) otherways force them " away lyke ſo manie wyld beaſtes, untill ye have " ſhipped them, and ſo the Devil goe with them. " Lett me heare no anſwer, but of the perform- " ance of my command.

" So I reſt

" Your faithfull, conſtant, loving frende,

" Oaking, the " CHARLES *R.*
" 7 of Auguſt, 1627."

(*Superſcribed*) " THE DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM."

The following letter of this intrepid Princeſs, written ſoon after the unfortunate attempt upon

" penancies upon the Queen, are all caſhiered this week. " It was a thing ſuddenly done; for about one of the " clock, as they were at dinner, my Lord Conway and Sir " Thomas Edmondes came with an order from the King, " that they muſt inſtantly away to Somerſet-Houſe, for " there were barges and coaches ſtaying for them, and there " they ſhould have all their wages paid them to a penny, " and ſo they muſt be content to quit the kingdom. This " ſudden undreamed-of order ſtruck an aſtoniſhment into " them all, both men and women; and running to com- " plain to the Queen, his Majeſty had taken her before into " his bed-chamber, and locked the door upon them, till he " had told her how matters ſtood. The Queen fell into a " violent paſſion, broke the glaſs windows, and tore her " hair, but ſhe was cooled afterwards. Juſt ſuch a deſtiny " happened in France ſome years ſince, to the Queen's Spa- " niſh ſervants there, who were all diſmiſſed in like manner " for ſome miſcarriages. The like was done in Spain to " the French, therefore 'tis no new thing."

Hull, in April 1642, is tranſlated from the French Original in the Britiſh Muſeum. It is without a date.

" As I was cloſing my letter Sir L. Dives ar-
" rived, who has told me all that paſſed at Hull.
" Do not loſe courage, and purſue the buſineſs
" with reſolution; for you muſt now ſhew that
" you will make good what you have under-
" taken. If the man who is in the place will
" not ſubmit, you have already declared him a
" traitor: you muſt have him, alive or dead;
" for matters now begin to be very ſerious.
" You muſt declare yourſelf; you have ſhewn
" gentleneſs enough, you muſt now ſhew your
" firmneſs. You ſee what has happened from
" not having followed your firſt reſolution,
" when you declared the five Members traitors;
" let that ſerve you for an example: dally no
" longer with conſultations, but proceed to ac-
" tion. I heartily wiſhed myſelf in the place of
" my ſon James in Hull; I would have thrown
" the ſcoundrel Hotham over the walls, or he
" ſhould have thrown me. I am in ſuch haſte
" to diſpatch this bearer, that I can write to no-
" body elſe. Go boldly to work, as I ſee there
" is no hope of accommodation," &c.

This beautiful Princeſs ſaid of Kings, that
" they ſhould be as ſilent and as diſcreet as Fa-
" ther Confeſſors."

A perſon

A perſon appearing anxious to tell her the names of ſome who had indiſpoſed many of the Engliſh Nobility againſt her, ſhe replied, "I forbid you to do ſo. Though they hate me "now, they will not perhaps always hate me; "and if they have any ſentiments of honour, "they will be aſhamed of tormenting a poor "woman, who takes ſo little precaution to de- "fend herſelf."

Active and indefatigable on the breaking out of the troubles, ſhe went to Holland to ſell her jewels, and returned to England with ſeveral veſſels loaded with proviſions for her huſband's army. The veſſel that carried her was once in great danger; but ſhe ſat upon the deck with perfect tranquillity, and ſaid laughingly, "*Les Reines ne* "*ſe noyant pas*—Queens are never drowned."

This Princeſs, according to Sir William Waller, in his "Recollections," endeared herſelf to the inhabitants of Exeter by the following act of benevolence. "As ſhe was walking out north- "ward of the city of Exeter, ſoon after her "lying-in, ſhe ſtopped at the cottage of a poor "woman, whom ſhe heard making doleful "cries: ſhe ſent one of her train to enquire "what it might be which occaſioned them. The "page returned, and ſaid the woman was for- "rowing grievouſly, becauſe her daughter had

" been two days in the ſtrawe, and was almoſt " dead for want of nouriſhment, ſhe having no- " thing to give her but water, and not being " able, for the hardneſs of the times, to get any " thing. On this the Queen took a ſmall chain " of gold from her neck, at which hung an " *Agnus*. She took off the *Agnus*, and put it in " her boſom; and making the woman be called " to her, gave her the chain, and bade her go " into the city to a goldſmith and ſell it, and " with the money to provide for the good wo- " man in the ſtrawe: and for this," adds Sir William, " her Confeſſor did afterwards rebuke " her, becauſe they were heretics. When this " thing was told to the King, he aſked, jeſtingly, " if her Confeſſor had made the Queen do a " penance for it, as ſhe had done once before " for ſome innocent act, when ſhe was made to " walk to Tyburn; ſome ſay bare-foot."

In 1664, Henrietta went to Paris, where ſhe found the Queen of France not very able, and perhaps leſs willing to aſſiſt her: ſo that ſhe ſays of herſelf, ſhe was obliged to aſk alms of the Parliament of Paris for her ſubſiſtence: *De de-* " *mander une aumone au Parliament pour pouvoir* " *ſubſiſter.*"

Indeed this Queen, the daughter of Henry the Fourth, the beloved Monarch of France, was in ſuch

ſuch diſtreſs at Paris, that ſhe and her infant daughter were obliged to lay in bed in their room at the palace of the Louvre in that city, as they could not get wood to make their fire with. The celebrated Omer Talon in his Memoirs tells us, "*Le Mecredi*, 13 *Janvier* 1643. *La Reine* "*d'Angleterre logée dans le Louvre, & reduite à* "*la dernière extremité, demande ſecours au Parle-* "*ment de Paris, qui lui ordonna* 2000 *livres* "*pour ſa ſubſiſtence.*"

The learned and excellent Paſcal, in the firſt edition of his celebrated work "*Les Penſées ſur la* "*Religion,*" printed about the year 1650, ſays, "*Qui auroit eu l'amitié du Roi d'Angleterre* "(*Charles I.*), *du Roi de Pologne* (*Caſimir V.*), "*& de la Reine de Suede* (*Chriſtina*), *auroit il* "*cru pouvoir manquer de retraite d'azyle au* "*monde?*---Could any perſon that poſſeſſed the "friendſhip of a King of England, a King of "Poland, or a Queen of Sweden, have thought "it poſſible that he could have been in want of "a place to put his head in?"

Madame de Baviere, in her Letters, ſays, "Charles the Firſt's widow made a clandeſtine "marriage with her *Chevalier d'Honneur*, Lord "St. Alban's, who treated her extremely ill; ſo "that whilſt ſhe had not a faggot to warm her-"ſelf with, he had in his apartment a good fire,

" and a ſumptuous table. He never gave the " Queen a kind word, and when ſhe ſpoke to " him, he uſed to ſay, *Que me veut cette femme?* " What does the woman ſay?"

JOHN SELDEN.

" THE King of Spain (ſays Mr. Selden in his " 'Table-Talk') was outlawed in Weſtminſter-" hall, I being of Counſel againſt him: A mer-" chant had recovered coſts againſt him in a " ſuit, which becauſe he could not get, we ad-" viſed him to have his Majeſty outlawed for " not appearing, and ſo he was. As ſoon as " Gondemar the Spaniſh Ambaſſador heard " that, he preſently ſent the money; by reaſon " if his maſter had been outlawed, he could not " have the benefit of the law; which would " have been very prejudicial, there being then " many ſuits depending between the King of " Spain and our Engliſh Merchants *."

Mr.

* When the Ambaſſador of Peter the Great was arreſted for debt in London, in the latter end of Queen Anne's time, the Monarch expreſſed his aſtoniſhment and indignation, that the perſons who had thus violated the reſpect due to the Repreſentative of a Crowned Head, were not immediately put to death. His aſtoniſhment was conſiderably increaſed, when he was told, that in England, whatever puniſhment (however

Mr. Selden, on the diſſolution of the Parliament in 1629, was brought to the bar of the Court of King's Bench for what he had ſaid in Parliament; and refuſing to ſubmit to the juriſdiction of the Court, he was committed to priſon, from whence he was ſoon releaſed; and in 1631, he was again committed to cuſtody with the Earls of Bedford and Clare, Sir Robert Cotton, and Mr. St. John, on account of having diſperſed a libel, intitled, "A Propoſition for "his Majeſty's Service, to bridle the Imperti-"nency of Parliaments*." It was afterwards proved, that Sir Robert Dudley, then reſiding in the dominions of the Duke of Tuſcany, was the writer.

Lord Clarendon ſays of Mr. Selden, that he was a perſon whom no character can flatter, or tranſmit in any expreſſions equal to his merit and his virtue. "If," adds he, "he had ſome in-"firmities with other men, they were weighed "down with wonderful and prodigious abilities "and excellencies in the other ſcale."

(however ſhort of death) the Law ſhould think fit to inflict upon the offenders, a proceſs of ſome length muſt of neceſſity be gone through, before they could be brought to juſtice; and that the Sovereign of the Country himſelf had no power of diſpenſing with thoſe laws to which he was himſelf ſubjected.

* See APPENDIX, No. II.

WILLIAM NOY.

" Noy," ſays Howell in his Italian Proſpective, " a great cried-up Lawyer, put it into the " head of King Charles to impoſe an old tax " called Ship-money upon the ſubject; which " the ſaid Lawyer did warrant upon his life to " be legal, for he could produce divers records " how many of his progenitors had done the " ſame."

" With infinite pains and indefatigable ſtudy," ſays Howell in his Letters, " he came to his " knowledge of the Law; but I never heard a " more pertinent anagram than was made of his " name, William Noy, *I moyl in law.*"

" Noy," adds Howell, " left an odd will, " which is ſhort, and in Latin: Having be- " queathed a few legacies, and left his ſecond " ſon one hundred marks a-year, and five hun- " dred pounds in money to bring him up to his " father's profeſſion," he concludes, " *Reliqua* " *meorum omnia primogenito meo Edvardo, diſſi-* " *pando (nec melius unquam ſperavi ego)*---I leave " the reſt of all my goods to my firſt born Ed- " ward, to be conſumed or ſcattered; for I " never hoped better."

PHILIP EARL OF PEMBROKE.

JAMES HOWELL addreſſed a Pamphlet to this extraordinary Nobleman under the title of "A "Sober and Seaſonable Memorandum ſent to "Philip Earl of Pembroke, &c. to mind him of "his particular Secret Ties, (beſides the Com-"mon Oath, Allegiance, and Supremacy,) "whereby he was bound to adhere to the King, "his Liege Lord and Maſter, preſented unto "him in the Hotteſt Bruit of the Civil Wars," in which he thus addreſſes him: "My Lord, I "beg leave to tell your lordſhip, (and the Spec-"tator commonly ſees more than the Game-"ſter,) that the World extremely marvels at "you more than others; and it makes thoſe "who wiſh you beſt to be transformed, to "wonder that your Lordſhip ſhould be the firſt "of your race who deſerted the Crown, which "one of your predeceſſors ſaid he would ſtill "follow, though it were thrown upon a hedge. "Had your princely brother (William Earl of "Pembroke) been living, he would have been "ſooner torn by wild horſes than have banded "againſt it, or abandoned the King his Maſter, "and fallen into ſuch groſs idolatry, as to wor-"ſhip the beaſt with many heads."

The two following Letters relative to the manner in which this Nobleman diſpoſed of his proxy in the Houſe of Peers, at the beginning of the diſputes between Charles and his Parliament, were very kindly communicated to the COMPILER by the MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM.

" MADAM,

" I have receaved two very greate bleſſings " theſe two laſt dayes, the one yeſterday at Be- " verley, the other this day at Nottingham, by " Mr. Denham, and cannot expreſſe the greate " ſenſe I have of your Ladyſhip's favour and " good opinion in both. I am extreme glad to " heare you are upon a journey to London. If " your advice and intereſt doe not prevayle with " your father, I have no hope left; 'tis not poſ- " ſible for me to ſay more in the argument to " him than I have. Nor can I imagine what ill " ſpirit can engage him thus to venture his for- " tune, his fame, his honour, and the honour of " his houſe, in a veſſel where none but deſpe- " rate perſons have the government. His car- " riage of late hath beene ſo well repreſented to " the King, and well receaved, for God's ſake " let him not fall into a relapſe; but if the pro- " poſitions now ſent be not accepted, perſuade " him away hither. Upon my life he will re- " pente it elſe, and it will be too late; and ſure " no honeſt man can thinke any unreaſonable

" thing

" thing is aſked. Your brother muſt give me
" leave to wonder a little at him: 'tis long ſince
" I writ my humble advice to him, and cannot
" poſſibly underſtand the ground of his ſtay, and
" I have often aſſured his Majeſty of his reſolu-
" tion. I know not what argument they have
" at London for the confidence, but truly they
" ſeeme to have very few friends in theſe partes,
" and I do not think their condition is much
" better in other places. I cannot take any op-
" portunity of mentioning your Ladyſhip to his
" Majeſty, but he prevents me in all the ex-
" preſſyones of eſteeme of you that are poſſible.
" I aſſure you, he hath a very juſt value of your
" care of him. I am not yet out of hope of
" kiſſing your Ladyſhip's hands before the Sum-
" mer ends, which will be an unexpreſſible hap-
" pineſs to

" Your Ladyſhip's moſt humble ſervant,

" EDW. HYDE *.

" Nottingham, this 22d July.

" My Lord of Falkland is your Ladyſhip's
" moſt humble ſervant."

(Direction)

" *For my Lady* CARNARVON."

" MY DEARE HART,

" God himſelf knoweth how much I have
" loved and honoured your father more than

* Afterwards Earl of Clarendon.

" any

" any body elſe, and with how much zeale I
" have endeavoured to ſerve him towards the
" King of late, ſince that diſtanſe that happened
" between them; and I beleeve and am confident,
" that if ever there had been a revolution or
" change in things, it would have been both in
" my power and will to have ſerved him very
" conſiderably towards the King, if I may be-
" leeve the King's profeſſions to me. But I muſt
" needs tell you, hee has done that that may
" perchanſe hinder much my credit with the
" King, and leſſen my power both to ſerve him
" and myſelf. I beleeve it to be the greateſt
" misfortune that ever beefell me, that have hi-
" therto, I thanke God, kept as faire a reputa-
" tion as any man, in perſevering in my owne
" way conſtantly and reſolutely without either
" feare or deſigne or change. I am now ſuſ-
" pected and branded with the ſuſpicion of un-
" derhand dealing, by thoſe who are and weere
" my chiefeſt frends; and what troubles mee
" moſt, the King himſelf takes it very unkindly
" from mee, till I cleared myſelf to him from
" whom I came yeſterday, I meane in my guiving
" my proxy to your father, whom the King
" does believe to be violent againſt him in every
" thing. My Lord himſelf knowes, how unwill-
" ing I was to leave my proxy, for I deſired
" leave of the Houſe that inſtant my Lord
" Southampton aſked leave, and had it: though

" I had

" I had leave firſt from the King, merely becauſe
" I would leave no proxy, foreſeeing the incon-
" veniences 'twould bring me into. You know
" afterwards, how I declarde it, hoping your
" father would have forgotten it. I ſhould not
" have left it then, neyther, but that I have oft
" heard your father ſay, he would ever guive the
" vote he was entruſted withall according to his
" ſence that gave it him, not according to his
" owne: which if he had done, he had done
" himſelf a grate deal of honour and right
" amongſt men of honour that I heare ſpeake of
" it; he had obliged the King, and not diſobliged
" his owne party neyther: beſides the infinite
" obligeing mee: but as it is, he has diſobliged
" mee ſo much, that never anie thing went ſo
" neere me. I vow to God, I am aſhamed to
" ſhow my head amongſt thoſe I eſteeme moſt,
" for I am partly counted a turnecoate amongſt
" them, and have partly loſt that reputation I
" had, which I valued infinitely above my life,
" and doe yet ſo much, that to redeme myſelf
" againe, I muſt needs deſier one favour from
" you, which I ſhall eſteeme above any, that you
" would be pleaſed to ſpeake to your father,
" relating to him the inconveniencies I have ſuf-
" fered, which to my ſence are the greateſt that
" ever could have happened to mee, by be-
" queathing him my vote, ſince he has in ſoe

" many

" many greate conſiderable matters guiven it " both againſt my ſence, and, as the King con- " ceiveth, againſt him; eſpecially that he will be " pleaſed henceforward either to give it accord- " ing to my ſence, by which I know he ſhall " gaine good opinion from the King, and not " at all prejudiſſe himſelf with his owne party, " and oblidge me very much: otherwiſe, I ſhall " beg this favour of him, that he will be pleaſed " to guive me my vote againe, or elſe to make " noe uſe of it at all; and that I ſhall ever re- " mane his true ſervant and loving ſonne to the " death. I ſhall be very ſorrie after I have beene " all my life time with the haſſard of life, " fortune, induſtry, and after laboured to guive " one meſs of good milke, and ſhall at laſt kicke " it downe with my foote. I had never guiven " your father my vote, but that I conceived he " mought have mad that uſe of it that would " have very moutch have advantaged him one " way, and not prejudiſed him in any other. My " deare hart, pray love mee but as much as I " ſhall ever love you, which ſhall alwaies be " above my life, and bee the greateſt happineſs " can redound to him that loves you above his " life.

" CARNARVON *."

* Indorſed by Mr. Grenville, " Found in a truncke at " Lady Carnarvon's, when her houſe was ſearched."

This

LORD STRAFFORD.

LORD STRAFFORD is thus deſcribed by Sir Philip Warwick in his Memoirs:

" Lord Strafford was every waie qualified " for buſineſs; his natural faculties being very " ſtrong and pregnant. His underſtanding, aided " by a good phanſy, made him quick in diſcern- " ing the nature of any buſineſs; and through " a cold brain he became deliberate and of ſound

---

This letter appears, from Mr. Grenville's indorſement, to have been ſeized in a box belonging to Lady Carnarvon, when her houſe at Wing near Ayleſbury was ſearched by him November 29, 1642, under the order of the Committee of Safety. Robert Lord Dormer of Wenge or Wing, the writer of this letter, was the head of that noble family, whoſe poſſeſſions in Bucks, belonging to the different branches eſtabliſhed at Wing, at Peterley, at Lee Grange, and at Dorton, were very large: all theſe poſſeſſions, ſave what belonged to the branch eſtabliſhed at Peterley (the preſent Lord Dormer), have paſſed into other families, or have been alienated. The Manſion-Houſe at Wing was pulled down about fifty years ago by Sir William Stanhope, and the Eſtate now belongs to the Earl of Cheſterfield.

Robert Lord Dormer was created Earl of Carnarvon 2d Auguſt, 4 Car. 1. He married Anne Sophia, daughter of Philip Earl of Pembroke, by whom he had Charles his ſon and heir, who was killed at the battle of Newbury. Sept. 20, 1643.

" judgment.

" judgment. His memory was great, and he " made it greater by confiding in it. His elo- " cution was very fluent, and it was a great part " of his talent readily to reply, or freely to ha- " rangue, upon any ſubject. All this was lodged " in a ſoure and haughty temper, ſo (as it may " probably be believed) he expected to have " more obſervance paid to himſelf than he was " willing to pay to others, though they were of " his own quality; and then he was not like to " conciliate the good-will of men of leſſer ſtation. " His acquired parts, both in Univerſity and " Inns of Court learning, as likewiſe his foreign " travels, made him an eminent man before he " was a conſpicuous one; ſo as when he came " firſt to ſhew himſelf in the Houſe of Commons, " he was ſoon a bell-wether in that flock. As " he had theſe parts, he knew how to ſet a value " upon them, if not to over-value them; and he " too ſoon diſcovered a roughneſs in his nature " (which a man no more obliged by him than I " was would have called an injuſtice); though " many of his confidants (who were my good " friends, when I, like a little worm being trod " on, could turn and laugh, and under that diſ- " guiſe ſay as piquant words as my little wit could " help me to) were wont to ſwear to me, that he " endeavoured to be juſt to all, but was reſolved " to be gracious to none but to thoſe whom he

" thought inwardly affected him; all which " never bowed me, till his broken fortune, and, " as I thought, very unjuſtifiable proſecution, " made me one of the fifty-ſix who gave a nega- " tive to that fatal bill which cut the thread of " his life.

" He gave an early ſpecimen of the roughneſs " of his nature, when, in the eager purſuit of " the Houſe of Commons after the Duke of " Buckingham, he adviſed or gave counſel againſt " another, which was afterwards taken up and " purſued againſt himſelf. Thus, preſſing upon " another's caſe, he awakened his own fate; for " when that Houſe was in conſultation how to " frame the particular charge againſt that great " Duke, he adviſed to make a general one, and " to accuſe him of treaſon, and to let him get " off afterwards as he could, which really befell " himſelf at laſt.

" In his perſon he was of a tall ſtature, but " ſtooped much in the neck. His countenance " was cloudy whilſt he moved or ſat thinking; " but when he ſpake ſeriouſly or facetiouſly, he " had a lightſome and a very pleaſant ayre; and " indeed, whatever he then did, he did grace- " fully. Unavoidable it is but that great men " give great diſcontents to ſome; and the lofty " humour of this great man engaged him too " often,

" often, and againſt too many, in that kind;
" and particularly one with the old Chancellor
" Loftus, which was ſullied (as was ſuppoſed)
" by an intrigue betwixt him and his daughter-
" in-law. But with theſe virtues and infirmities
" we will leave him ruling proſperouſly in Ire-
" land, until his own ambition or preſumption
" brings him over to England in the year 1638,
" to take up a loſt game, wherein he loſt him-
" ſelf."

When Lord Strafford was Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, he made an order, that no Peer ſhould be admitted into the Houſe of Lords in that kingdom without leaving his ſword with the door-keeper. Many Peers had already complied with this inſolent order, when the Duke, then Earl, of Ormond being aſked for his ſword, he replied to the door-keeper, " If you make that
" requeſt again, Sir, I ſhall plunge my ſword
" into your body." Lord Strafford hearing of this ſaid, " This Nobleman is a man that we
" muſt endeavour to get over to us."

Defection in party was perhaps never more ſeverely puniſhed than in the fate of this extraordinary Perſonage. On quitting the Country Party, he told his old fellow-labourer Mr. Pym,
" You ſee, Sir, I have left you."—" So, I ſee,
" Sir Thomas," replied Mr. Pym; " but we will
" never

" never leave you ſo long as you have a head " upon your ſhoulders."

The following curious and detailed account of the apprehenſion and trial of Lord Strafford is taken from " A Journal addreſſed to the Preſby- " tery of Irvine in Scotland, by Robert Baillie, " D. D. Principal of the Univerſity of Glaſgow," who was ſent up to London in 1640 by the Covenanting Lords of Scotland to draw up the Articles of Impeachment againſt Archbiſhop Laud, for having made ſome innovations in the ſervice of the Church of Scotland:

" Among many more," ſays the Doctor, " I " have been an aſſiduous aſſiſtant of that nation " (the Engliſh), and therefore I will offer to give " you ſome account of a part I have heard and " ſeen in that notable proceſs.

" Weſtminſter-hall is a room as long as broad, " if not more, than the outer-houſe of the High " Church of Glaſgow, ſuppoſing the pillars were " removed. In the midſt of it was erected a " ſtage, like that prepared for the Aſſembly of " Glaſgow, but much more large, taking up the " breadth of the whole houſe from wall to wall, " and of the length more than a third part. On " the north end was ſet a throne fort he King, " and a chair for the Prince. Before it lay a

" large woolſack, covered with green, for my
" Lord Steward the Earl of Arundel. Beneath
" it lay two ſacks for my Lord Keeper and the
" Judges, with the reſt of the Chancery, all in
" their red robes. Beneath this, a little table
" for four or five Clerks of the Parliament, in
" black gowns. Round about theſe, ſome forms
" covered with green frieze, whereupon the Earls
" and Lords did ſit, in their red robes, of the
" ſame faſhion, lined with the ſame white ermine
" ſkins as ye ſee the robes of our Lords when
" they ride in Parliament; the Lords on their
" right ſleeves having two bars of white ſkins,
" the Viſcounts two and a half, the Earls three,
" the Marquis of Wincheſter three and a half.
" England hath no more Marquiſſes; and he but
" a late upſtart, a creature of Queen Elizabeth.
" Hamilton goes here but among the Earls, and
" that a late one. Dukes they have none in
" Parliament; York, Richmond, and Bucking-
" ham, are but boys; Lenox goes among the
" late Earls. Behind the forms where the Lords
" ſit, there is a bar covered with green. At the
" one end ſtands the Committee of eight or ten
" Gentlemen appointed by the Houſe of Com-
" mons to purſue. At the midſt there is a little
" deſk, where the priſoner, Strafford, ſtands and
" ſits as he pleaſes, together with his Keeper,
" Sir William Balfour, the Lieutenant of the
" Tower.

" Tower. At the back of this is a deſk for " Strafford's four Secretaries, who carried his " papers, and aſſiſted him in writing and read- " ing. At their ſide is a void for witneſſes to " ſtand; and behind them a long deſk at the " wall of the room for Strafford's Counſel at " Law, ſome five or ſix able Lawyers, who were " not permitted to diſpute in matters of fact, " but queſtions of right, if any ſhould be inci- " dent.

" This is the order of the Houſe Below on " the floor, the ſame that is uſed daily in the " Higher Houſe.—Upon the two ſides of the " Houſe, eaſt and weſt, there aroſe a ſtage of " eleven ranks of forms, the higheſt almoſt " touching the roof. Every one of theſe forms " went from one end of the room to the other, " and contained about forty men; the two high- " eſt were divided from the reſt by a rail; and a " rail at every end cut off ſome ſeats. The " Gentlemen of the Lower Houſe ſat within the " rails, others without. All the doors were kept " very ſtraitly with guards. We always behoved " to be there a little after five in the morning. " Lord Willoughby Earl of Lindſay, Lord " Chamberlain of England, (Pembroke is Cham- " berlain of the Court,) ordered the Houſe with " great difficulty; James Maxwell, Black Rod,

" was Great Uſher; a number of other ſervants,
" Gentlemen and Knights, aſſiſted; by favour
" we got place within the rail among the Com-
" mons. The Houſe was full daily before ſeven.
" About eight the Earl of Strafford came in
" his barge from the Tower, attended with the
" Lieutenant and a guard of muſqueteers and
" halberdeers. The Lords in their robes were
" ſet about eight. The King was uſually half
" an hour before them. He came not into his
" throne, for that would have marred the action;
" for it is the order of England, when the King
" appears he ſpeaks what he will, but no other
" ſpeaks in his preſence. At the back of the
" throne were two rooms on the two ſides: in the
" one, Duke de Vanden, Duke de Valler, and
" other French Nobles ſat; in the other, the
" King, Queen, Princeſs Mary, the Prince
" Elector, and ſome Court Ladies. The tirlies
" that made them to be ſecret the King brake
" down with his own hands, ſo that they ſat in
" the eyes of all, but little more regarded than
" if they had been abſent; for the Lords ſat all
" covered. Thoſe of the Lower Houſe, and all
" other, except the French Noblemen, ſat diſ-
" covered when the Lords came, not elſe. A
" number of Ladies were in the boxes above
" the rails, for which they paid much money.
" It was daily the moſt glorious Aſſembly the
" Iſle

" Iſle could afford; yet the gravity not ſuch as I " expected; oft great clamour without about the " doors. In the interval, while Strafford was " making ready for anſwers, the Lords got al- " ways to their feet, walked and chatted: the " Lower Houſemen too loud chatting. After " ten, much public eating, not only of confec- " tions, but of fleſh and bread, bottles of beer " and wine going thick from mouth to mouth " without cups, and all this in the King's eye; " yea, many but turned their backs and let water " go through the forms they ſat on. There was " no outgoing to return; and oft the ſitting was " till two, three, or four o'clock at night.

" TUESDAY THE THIRTEENTH.

" The ſeventeenth ſeſſion.——All being ſet " as before, Strafford made a ſpeech large two " hours and a half, went through all the articles " but theſe three, which imported ſtatute-treaſon, " the fifteenth, twenty-firſt, twenty-ſeventh, and " others which were alledged, as he ſpake, for " conſtructive and conſequential treaſon. Firſt, " the articles bearing his words, then theſe " which had his counſels and deeds. To all he " repeated not new, but the beſt of his former " anſwers; and in the end, after ſome laſhneſs " and fagging, he made ſuch a pathetic oration " for an half hour, as ever comedian did upon

" a ſtage. The matter and expreſſion was ex-
" ceeding brave; doubtleſs if he had grace or
" civil goodneſs, he is a moſt eloquent man.
" The ſpeech you have it here in print. One
" paſſage made it moſt ſpoken of; his breaking
" off in weeping and ſilence when he ſpoke of
" his firſt wife. Some took it for a true defect
" in his memory; others, and for the moſt part,
" for a notable part of his rhetoric; ſome, that
" true grief, and remorſe at that remembrance,
" had ſtopt his mouth; for they ſay that his firſt
" lady, the Earl of Clare's ſiſter, being with
" child, and finding one of his whore's letters,
" brought it to him, and chiding him therefore,
" he ſtruck her on the breaſt, whereof ſhortly
" ſhe died."

Principal Baillie's account of the apprehenſion of Lord Strafford is very curious:—" All things
" go here as we could wiſh. The Lieutenant
" of Ireland (Lord Strafford) came but on Mon-
" day to town, late; on Tueſday reſted; and
" on Wedneſday came to Parliament; but ere
" night he was caged. Intolerable pride and
" oppreſſion call to Heaven for vengeance. The
" Lower Houſe cloſed their doors; the Speaker
" kept the keys till his accuſation was con-
" cluded. Thereafter Mr. Pym went up with a
" number at his back to the Higher Houſe, and,

" in

" in a pretty ſhort ſpeech, did in the name of the
" Commons of all England accuſe Thomas Lord
" Strafford of high treaſon, and required his
" perſon to be arreſted till probation might be
" made: ſo Mr. Pym and his back were removed.
" The Lords began to conſult on that ſtrange
" and unpremeditated motion. The word goes
" in haſte to the Lord Lieutenant, where he
" was with the King: with ſpeed he comes to
" the Houſe of Peers, and calls rudely at the
" door. James Maxwell, Keeper of the Black
" Rod, opens. His Lordſhip, with a proud
" glooming countenance, makes towards his
" place at the board head, but at once many
" bid him void the Houſe. So he is forced in
" confuſion to go to the door till he is called.
" After conſultation he ſtands, but is told to
" kneel, and on his knees to hear the ſentence.
" Being on his knees, he is delivered to the
" Black Rod to be priſoner till he is cleared of
" the crimes he is charged with. He offered to
" ſpeak, but was commanded to be gone with-
" out a word. In the outer room, James Max-
" well required of him, as priſoner, to deliver
" him his ſword. When he had got it, with a
" loud voice he told his man to carry the Lord
" Lieutenant's ſword. This done, he makes
" through a number of people towards his
" coach, all gazing, no man capping to him,

" before whom that morning the greateſt in " England would have ſtood diſcovered; all " crying, What is the matter? He ſaid, A ſmall " matter, I warrant you. They replied, Yes " indeed, high treaſon is a ſmall matter! Com- " ing to the place where he expected his coach, " it was not there; ſo he behoved to return the " ſame way through a world of gazing people. " When at laſt he had found his coach, and " was entering it, James Maxwell told him, My " Lord, you are my priſoner, and muſt go in " my coach; ſo he behoved to do. For ſome " days too many went to ſee him; but ſince, " the Parliament has commanded his keepers to " be ſtraiter. Pourſuivants are diſpatched to " Ireland, to open all the ports, and to pro- " claim, that all who had grievances might " come over."

RICHARD BOYLE,

FIRST EARL OF CORK.

Dr. Waller, in his funeral ſermon on the death of the Earl's ſeventh daughter, the Counteſs of Warwick, ſays, " She was truly excel- " lent and great in all reſpects; great in the " honour

" honour of her birth, being born a lady and a " vertuoſa both, ſeventh daughter of that emi- " nently honourable Richard the firſt Earl of " Corke, who being born a private Gentleman, " and a younger brother of a younger brother, " to no other heritage than this device and " motto, which his humble gratitude inſcribed " on all the palaces he built,

" God's Providence is my inheritance ;"

" by that Providence, and by his diligent and " wiſe induſtry, he raiſed ſuch an honour and " eſtate, and left ſuch a family as never any ſub- " ject of theſe three kingdoms did ; and that " with ſo unſpotted a reputation of integrity, " that the moſt invidious ſcrutiny could find no " blot, though it winnowed all the methods of " his riſing moſt ſeverely, which the good Lady " Warwick hath often told me with great con- " tent and ſatisfaction.

" This noble Lord, by his prudent and pious " conſort, (no leſſe an ornament and honour to " their deſcendants than herſelf,) was bleſſed " with five ſonnes, of which he lived to ſee four " Lords and Peers of the kingdom of Ireland ; " and a fifth (*more than theſe titles ſpeak*) a ſove- " reign, and peerleſſe, in a larger province (that " of univerſal nature), ſubdued and made obſe-

" quious

" quious to his inquiſitive mind * ;—and eight " daughters. And that you may know how all " things were extraordinary in this great per- " ſonage, it will, I hope, be neither unpleaſant " nor impertinent to add a ſhort ſtory I had " from his daughter's (Lady Warwick's) own " mouth.

" Maſter Boyle, (afterwards Earl of Corke,) " who was then a widower, came one morning " to wait on Sir Jeoffery Fenton, Secretary of " State for Ireland ; who being engaged in bu- " ſineſs, and not knowing who it was that de- " ſired to ſpeak to him, for a while delayed him " acceſſe, which time he ſpent pleaſantly with " the Secretary's daughter, then a child in the " nurſe's arms. But when Sir Jeoffery came " and ſaw whom he had made ſtay ſomewhat " too long, he civilly excuſed it. But Maſter " Boyle replied, he had been very well em- " ployed, and had ſpent his time much to his " ſatisfaction in courting his daughter, if he " might obtaine the honour of being his ſon-in- " law. At which Sir Jeoffery ſmiled, (ſo hear " one who had been formerly married move for " a wife carried in arms, and under two years " old,) and aſked him if he could ſtay for her ;

* The Honourable Robert Boyle, one of the greateſt natural philoſophers that any country has ever produced.

" to

" to which he frankly anſwered him that he " would, and Sir Jeoffrey as generouſly pro- " miſed him that he ſhould have his conſent. " And they both kept their words afterwards " very honourably."

BISHOP BEDELL.

THIS excellent Prelate, to whom the Iriſh are indebted for the tranſlation of the Bible into their language, was Biſhop of Kilmore in Ireland. Like the late Biſhop Berkeley, he would never be tranſlated from one See to another, thinking with him, that his church was his wife, and his dioceſe his children, from whom he ſhould never be divorced.

" Biſhop Bedell lived with his clergy," ſays his Biographer, " as if they had been his brethren. " When he went his viſitations, he would not " accept of the invitations that were made to " him by the great men of the country, but " would needs eat with his brethren, in ſuch " poor inns, and of ſuch coarſe fare, as the " places afforded. He went about always on " foot when he was at Dublin, (one ſervant only " attending him,) except upon public occaſions, " that obliged him to ride in proceſſion with his

" brethren

" brethren. He never kept a coach in his life, " his ſtrength always enabling him to ride on " horſeback. Many poor Iriſh families about " him were maintained out of his kitchen, and " in the Chriſtmas-time he had the poor always " eating with him at his own table, and he " brought himſelf to endure both the ſight of " their rags and their rudeneſs. He by his will " ordered that his body ſhould be buried in a " church-yard, with this inſcription:

DEPOSITUM GULIELMI QUONDAM
EPISCOPI KILMORENSIS.

" He did not like," continues his Biographer, " the burying in a church; for as, he obſerved, " there was much both of ſuperſtition and pride " in it, ſo he believed it was a great annoyance " to the living, where there was ſo much of the " ſteam of dead bodies riſing about them. He " was likewiſe much offended at the rudeneſs " which the crouding the dead bodies in a ſmall " parcel of ground occaſioned; for the bodies " already laid there, and not yet quite rotten, " were often raiſed and mangled; ſo that he " made a Canon in his Synod againſt burying " in churches, and recommended that burying-" places ſhould be removed out of towns. In " this he was imitated by the Cardinal de Lo-" menie, Archbiſhop of Sens, who publiſhed, " ſome years ago, a very eloquent *mandement* " on the ſubject."

SIR HENRY WOTTON.

THE concluſion of the Inſcription which this learned man uſed to put under the Achievement of his Arms, when he left them in foreign Inns in his Travels, after the enumeration of his qualities, and of the Embaſſies in which he had been engaged, was

" HENRICUS WOTTON, *tandem hoc didicit*
" *Animas fieri ſapientiores quieſcendo.*"

He gave this excellent character of Sir Philip Sydney's wit, " That it was the very meaſure of " congruity."

According to his Biographer, Sir Henry had made ſome progreſs in a work which he had begun on the Reformation, and which he gave up at the deſire of his Sovereign Charles the Firſt, who wiſhed him to write the Hiſtory of England. It were, indeed, much to be wiſhed, that it were poſſible to procure Sir Henry's Manuſcripts of his intended work.

He wrote a very excellent Treatiſe on the " Elements of Architecture," in which the idea of Home, that ſcene of every man's happineſs or miſery, is thus pathetically deſcribed: Every " man's proper manſion-houſe and home being " the theatre of his hoſpitality, the ſeat of ſelf-

" fruition, the comfortableſt part of his own " life, the nobleſt of his ſon's inheritance, a " kind of private princedom, nay, to the poſ- " ſeſſors thereof, an epitome of the whole world, " may well deſerve by theſe attributes, accord- " ing to the degree of the maſter, to be de- " cently and delightfully adorned." He wrote likewiſe " A Survey of Education," which he calls Moral Architecture, in which he well obſerves, that the way to knowledge by epitome is too ſtreight, and by commentaries too much about. " When," adds he, " I mark in chil- " dren much ſolitude and ſilence, I like it not, " nor any thing born before its time, as this " muſt needs be in that ſociable and expoſed " age, as they are for the moſt part. When either " alone or in company they ſit ſtill without doing " any thing, I like it worſe. For ſurely all diſ- " poſition to idleneſs or vacancy, even before they " grow habits, is dangerous; and there is com- " monly but little diſtance in time between do- " ing of nothing and doing of ill."

Sir Henry ſays beautifully, in his character of a Happy Life—

I.

How happy is he born and taught
That ſerveth not another's will,
Whoſe armour is his honeſt thought,
And ſimple truth his utmoſt ſkill:

Whoſe

II.

Whoſe paſſions not his maſters are,
Whoſe ſoul is ſtill prepared for death;
Untied unto the world by care
Of public fame or private breath:

III.

Who envies none that chance doth raiſe,
Nor vice hath ever underſtood,
How deepeſt wounds are given by praiſe,
Nor rules of State, but rules of good:

IV.

Who hath his life from rumours freed,
Whoſe conſcience is his ſtrong retreat,
Whoſe ſtate can neither flatterers feed,
Nor ruin make oppreſſors great:

V.

Who God doth late and early pray
More of his grace than gifts to lend,
And entertains the harmleſs day
With a religious book or friend:

VI.

This man is freed from ſervile bands,
Of hope to riſe, or fear to fall;
Lord of himſelf, though not of lands,
And having nothing, yet hath all.

OLIVER CROMWELL,

after he had run through his youthful career of amuſement and diſſipation, became ſo hypochondriacal, that he uſed occaſionally to have his phyſician called up in the middle of the night to attend him, as he imagined himſelf to be dying. In one of theſe fits of melancholy he is ſaid to have ſeen a gigantic female figure, that told him he ſhould be a King.

Sir Philip Warwick thus deſcribes Oliver Cromwell:

" The firſt time that I ever took notice of him " was in the very beginning of the Parliament " held in November 1640. I perceived a gen- " tleman ſpeaking, whom I knew not, very or- " dinarily apparelled; for it was a plain cloth " ſuit, which ſeemed to have been made by an " ill country taylor. His linen was plain, and " not very clean, and I remember a ſpeck or " two of blood upon his little band, which was " not much larger than his collar: his hat was " without a hat-band.---His ſtature was of a good " ſize; his ſword ſtuck cloſe to his ſide; his " countenance ſwoln and reddiſh; his voice " ſharp and untunable, and his eloquence full " of fervor, for the ſubject-matter would not

" bear

" bear much of reaſon, it being in behalf of a " ſervant of Mr. Prynne's who had diſperſed " libels againſt the Queen for her dancing, and " ſuch like innocent and courtly ſports; and he " aggravated the impriſonment of this man by " the Council-table unto that length, that one " would have believed that the very govern- " ment itſelf had been in great danger by it. I " ſincerely profeſs it leſſened very much my re- " verence for that great Council, for he was " very much hearkened unto. And yet I lived " to ſee this very Gentleman whom (out of no " ill-will to him) I thus deſcribe, by multiplied " ſucceſſes, and by real but uſurped power, hav- " ing had a better taylor, and more converſe " amongſt good company, in mine own eye, " when, for ſix weeks together, I was a pri- " ſoner at Whitehall, appear of a great and ma- " jeſtic deportment and comely preſence.

" The firſt years," adds Sir Philip, " of " Cromwell's manhood were ſpent in a diſſolute " courſe of life, in good fellowſhip and gaming, " which afterwards he ſeemed very ſenſible of, " and very ſorry for; and as if it had been a " good ſpirit that had guided him therein, he " uſed a good method upon his converſion; for " he declared that he was ready to make reſti- " tution unto any man who would accuſe him, " or whom he could accuſe himſelf to have

" wronged. (To his honour I ſpeak this," continues Sir Philip; " for I think the public ac-
" knowledgments men make of the public evils
" they have done, to be the moſt glorious tro-
" phies that can be aſſigned to them.) When
" he was thus civilized, he joined himſelf to men
" of his own temper, who pretended to tranſports
" and revelations."

Lord Hollis, in his Memoirs, accuſes Cromwell of behaving cowardly in two or three actions; and adds, that as he was going in proceſſion to the High Court of Juſtice in Weſtminſter-hall, to try the King, ſome of the ſoldiers reproached him openly, and in the hearing of the people, with want of courage.

Oliver's ſpeeches to his Parliament appear perplexed and embarraſſed. He had, moſt probably, his reaſons for making them unintelligible.

Mr. Spence, in his MS. Anecdotes, ſays, that a Dean of Peterborough told him, that he once heard Cromwell, in Council, deliver an opinion upon ſome commercial matter with great preciſion, and great knowledge of the ſubject *.

* " Anecdotes by the Rev. Mr. Spence," (Author of Polymetis,) in MS. which contain ſeveral very curious particulars of the great men of the laſt and of the preſent age. The publication of them would afford great inſtruction and amuſement to the lovers of the hiſtory and literature of this country.

In

In his cheerful hours Cromwell appears to have laughed at the fanatics who ſupported him and his government. The jeſt of the cork-ſcrew is well known; and when, on his having diſpatched a fleet upon ſome ſecret expedition, one of the fanatics called upon him, and had the impudence to tell him that the Lord wanted to know the deſtination of it; "The Lord ſhall know," ſays Cromwell, "for thou ſhalt go with the fleet." So ringing his bell, he ordered ſome of his ſoldiers to take him on board one of the ſhips belonging to it.

Cromwell, like many other reformers of government, was very apt to cenſure grievances in Church and State, though he had not framed to himſelf any particular or ſpecific plan of amending them. On the ſubject of eccleſiaſtical affairs he once frankly and ingenuouſly ſaid, to ſome perſons with whom he was diſputing, "I can tell "what I would not have, though I cannot tell "what I would have."

Cromwell, like ſome other politicians, thought very ſlightingly of the will and of the power of the people; for when he was told by Mr. Calamy, the celebrated Diſſenting Miniſter, that it was both unlawful and impracticable that one man ſhould aſſume the government of the country,

he ſaid to him, "Pray, why is it impracticable?" And on Mr. Calamy replying, "O, it is the "voice of the Nation; there will be nine in ten "againſt you:"—"Very well," rejoined Cromwell; "but what if I ſhould diſarm the nine, "and put the ſword into the tenth man's hand, "would not that do the buſineſs?" The French proverb ſays, "A man never goes ſo far as "when he does not know where he is going." This was, moſt probably, Cromwell's caſe: he had, indeed, gone ſo far, that, with Macbeth, he might have ſaid,

Returning were as tedious as go o'er.

Marſhal Villeroy, Louis the XIVth's Governor, aſked Lockhart, Cromwell's Ambaſſador, "Why "his maſter had not taken the title of King?"—"Monſieur," replied Lockhart, "we know the "extent of the prerogatives of a King, but know "not thoſe of a Protector."—D'ARGENSON, p. 347.

Oliver's fears for his perſonal ſafety carried him on in his career of wickedneſs when once he had begun it, and particularly when he found that he could not truſt the aſſurances of his Sovereign. The latter part of his life was embittered by fear and remorſe, and after the publication of that celebrated work "Killing no

"Murder,"

" Murder," he appears never to have had a quiet moment.

Oliver was, perhaps, never more accurately deſcribed than by Sir William Waller in his " Recollections." Speaking of the beating up of Colonel Long's quarters, as he terms it, in which Cromwell's horſe did good ſervice, he ſays, " And here I cannot but mention the won-
" der which I have oft times had to ſee this
" Eagle in his eirey: he att this time had never
" ſhewn extraordinary partes, nor do I think that
" he did himſelf believe that he had them, for,
" although he was blunt, he did not bear himſelf
" with pride or diſdaine. As an Officer he was
" obedient, and did never diſpute my orders,
" nor argue upon them. He did indeed ſeeme
" to have great cunning; and whilſt he was
" cautious of his own words, (not putting forth
" too many, leſt they ſhould betray his thoughts,)
" he made others talk untill he had, as it were,
" ſifted them, and known their moſt intimate
" deſigns. A notable inſtance was his diſcover-
" ing, in one ſhort converſation with one Cap-
" tain Giles, (a great favourite with the Lord
" General, and whome he moſt confided in,)
" that although his words were full of zeal, and
" his actions ſeemingly brave, that his heart was
" not with the cauſe; and, in fine, this man did
" ſhortly

" ſhortly after join the enemy at Oxford with " three and twenty ſtout fellowes. One other " inſtance I will here ſett down, being of the " ſame ſort as to his cunning :

" When I took the Lord Piercy at Andover, " having at that time an inconvenient diſtemper, " I deſired Colonel Cromwell to entertaine him " with ſome civility ; who did afterwards tell me, " that amongſt thoſe whom we took with him " (being about thirty) there was a youth of ſo " faire a countenance, that he doubted of his " condition ; and, to confirm himſelf, willed " him to ſing ; which he did with ſuch a dainti- " neſs, that Cromwell ſcrupled not to ſay to " Lord Piercy, that being a warriour, he did " wiſely to be accompanied by Amazons. On " which that Lord, in ſome confuſion, did ac- " knowledge that ſhe was a damſel."—*Recollections, by General Sir* WILLIAM WALLER, page 124.

The Original of the following Letter is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. It is without the ſignature.

" SIR,

" In purſuance to my promiſe, I have ſent " you the ſtory you deſired of me when I ſaw " you laſt. Sir, after the late King was beheaded,

" (if

" (if I miſtake not,) Latham Houſe, wch belonged
" to the Earl of Derby, (who was alſo beheaded
" at Liverpool,) was ſurrendered to my Lord
" Fairfax, upon promiſe of having quarter; at
" which ſurrender, my father being in the houſe,
" and Chaplain to the Earl, was taken priſoner
" with the Earl of Derby's children, who were
" impriſoned in Liverpool Gaol, where he was
" kept cloſe priſoner in ye dungeon, tho' the
" reſt were permitted the liberty of the gaol-
" yard; where I believe he would have lain till
" the King's return, or till Death had ſet him at
" liberty, if it had not been his fortune to have
" been freed by the following accident.

" The Patriarchs of Greece hearing of the
" unparalleled murder of our late King by his
" own ſubjects, ſent one of their own body as
" an Envoy over here into England, and his
" errand was this: To know of Oliver Crom-
" well, and the reſt, by what *law*, either of *God*
" or *man*, they put their King to death. But
" the Patriarch ſpeaking no language but the
" common Greek, and roaming without an in-
" terpreter, no one underſtood him; and tho'
" there were many good Grecians (whoſe names
" I have forgot) brought to him, yet they could
" not underſtand his Greek. Thereupon Len-
" tale, who was Speaker to the Houſe of Com-

" mons, told them, that there was in priſon one " of the King's party that underſtood the com- " mon Greek, who would interpret to them " what the Patriarch ſaid, if they would ſet him " at liberty, and withal promiſe not to puniſh " him, if what he interpreted out of the Patriarch's " words reflected on them; which, at laſt, they " were forced to do, tho' much againſt their " will. At laſt the day was ſet for hearing, " where were preſent Cromwell, Bradſhaw, and " moſt of the late King's Judges, if not all. " When the Patriarch came, he wrote in the " common Greek the aforeſaid ſentence, and " ſigned it with his own hand; after which, my " father turned it into our Greek; which, when " it was written, he did (tho' with much adoe) " underſtand and ſet his hand to it. Then my " father turned it into Latin and Engliſh, and " delivered it under his hand to Cromwell, y^t " that was the buſineſs of the Patriarch's embaſſy; " who then returned him this anſwer, that they " would conſider of it, and in a ſhort time ſend " him their anſwer: but after a long ſtay, and " many delays, the Patriarch was forced to re- " turn as wiſe as he came. Upon the Patriarch's " departure, they would have ſent my father to " priſon again, but Lentale would not let them, " ſaying, that it was their promiſe that he ſhould " be at liberty; whereupon they ſent for him,

" and

" and commanded him to keep the Patriarch's
" embaſſy private, and not to divulge it, upon
" pain of impriſon^t, if not of death. Then Len-
" tale made him Preacher of the Rolls, and my
" father bought chambers in Gray's-Inn, which
" chambers he afterwards parted with to Mr.
" Barker, who now has the poſſeſſion of them.
" This is the relation which I have heard my
" father oftentimes tell; and, to the beſt of my
" knowledge, I have neither added nor diminiſhed
" any thing."

Cromwell, after having diſſolved the Parliament by his own authority, nominated and called up perſons to ſerve in a Council of State that was to ſupply the abſence of that aſſembly, as appears by the following Summons.

The Original was obligingly communicated to the COMPILER by Mr. GREEN, of Bedford Square.

L.S.

" Foraſmuch as upon the diſſolution of
" the late Parliament, it became neceſ-
" ſary that the peace, ſafety, and good
" government of this Commonwealth
" ſhould be provided for; and in order there-
" unto, perſons fearing God, and of approved
" fidelity and honeſty, are by myſelf, with the
" advice of my Councill of Officers, nominated,
" to whome the greate charge and truſt of ſoe
" weighty

" weighty affaires is to be comitted; and having " good assurance of yor love to & courage for " God, & ye intereſt of his cauſe, & of ye good " people of this Comonwealth;

" I, OLIVER CROMWELL, Capt Generall and " Comander in Chiefe of all the armies and " forces raiſed and to be raiſed within this " Comonwealth, doe hereby ſomon & require " you, William Weſt, Eſquire (being one of the " perſons nominated), pſonally to be & appeare " at ye Councill Chamber comonly knowne or " called by the name of the Councill Chamber " in Whitehall, wth in the City of Weſtminſt^r, " upon the fourth day of July next enſueing the " date hereof, then & there to take upon you y^e " ſaid truſt, unto wch you are hereby called and " appointed to ſerve as a Member for ye countie " of Lancaſter, and hereof you are not to faile. " Given under my Hande and Seale the ſixth " day of June 1653.

" O. CROMWELL."

The Originals of the following characteriſtic Letters of Oliver Cromwell are in the Bodleian Library at Oxford:

" Sir, Wee doe with greife of hart recent the " ſadd condition of our armie in the Weſt, and " of affaires there. That buſineſſe hath our hartes

" with

" with itt, and truly had wee winges, wee would
" flye theither. Soe ſoone as ever my Lord and
" the foote ſett mee looſe, there ſhall bee noe
" want in mee to haſten what I cann to that
" ſeruice; for indeed, all other conſiderations
" are to bee layed aſide, and to give place to itt,
" as beinge of farr more importance. I hope the
" kingdom ſhall ſee, that in the middeſt of our
" neceſſities wee ſhall ſerue them w^th^out diſpute.
" Wee hope to forgett our wants, which are ex-
" ceedinge great, and ill cared for, and deſier to
" referr the many ſlaunders heaped upon us by
" falſe tongues to God, whoe will in due tyme
" make it apeare to the world, that we ſtudye
" the glory of God, the honor and libertye of
" the Parliament, for wch wee vnannimouſly fight,
" without ſeekinge our owne intereſts. Indeed,
" wee finde our men never ſoe cheerfull as when
" there is worke to doe. I truſt you will alwaies
" heere ſoe of them. The Lord is our ſtrength,
" and in him all our hope. Pray for us. Pre-
" ſent my loue to my freinds. I begg their
" prayers. The Lord ſtill bleſſe you. Wee
" have ſome amongſt us much ſlow in action.
" If wee could all intend our owne ends leſſe,
" and our eaſe too, our buſineſſes in this armie
" would goe onn wheeles for expedition. Be-
" cauſe ſome of vs are enimies to rapine, and
" other wickedneſſes, wee are ſayd to be factious,

" to

" to ſeeke to maintaine our opinions in religion " by force, wch wee deteſt and abhorr. I pro- " feſſe I could never ſatisfie my ſelfe of the iuſte- " neſſe of this warr, but from the authoritye of " the Parliament to maintaine itt in itts rights, " and in this cauſe I hope to approue my ſelfe " an honeſt man, and ſingle harted. Pardon mee " that I am thus troubleſom. I write but ſel- " dom; itt giues me a little eaſe to poure my " minde, in the middeſt of callumnies, into the " boſom of a freind: S^r^, noe man more truly " loues you than

" Your Brother and Seruant,

" OLIVER CROMWELL."

" Sept. 6 or 5th.

" *Sleeford.*"

" For Colonel WALTON,

" theiſe in *London.*"

" Deere S^r^, It is our duty to ſympathiſe in all " mercyes, that wee may praiſe the Lord toge- " there in chaſtiſements or tryalls, that ſoe wee " may ſorrowe together. Truly England, and " the Church of God, hath had a great fauor " from the Lord in this great victorie given unto " us, ſuch as the like neuer was ſince this warr " begunn: itt had all the euidences of an abſo- " lute victorie, obtained by the Lord's bleſſinge " upon the godly partye principally. Wee " neuer charged but wee routed the enimie:

" the

" the left winge wch I comanded beinge our owne
" horſe, ſauinge a few Scotts in our reere, beat
" all the Prince's horſe. God made them as
" ſtubble to our ſwords; wee charged their re-
" giments of foote wth our horſe, and routed all
" wee charged. The perticulars I cannott relate
" now, but I beleive, of 20,000, the Prince hath
" not 4000 left. Give glory, all the glory, to
" God. S^r, God hath taken away your eldeſt
" ſonn by a cannon ſhott: itt brake his legg;
" wee were neceſſitated to have it cuttoff, wherof
" he died. S^r, you know my tryalls this way,
" but the Lord ſupported me wth this, that the
" Lord tooke him into the happineſſe wee all
" pant after and liue for. There is your pre-
" cious child, full of glory, to know neither ſinn
" nor ſorrow; and more, hee was a gallant
" younge man, exceedinge gracious. God give
" you his comfort. Before his death, he was
" ſoe full of comfort, that to Franke Ruſſel and
" my ſelfe hee could not expreſſe itt, itt was ſoe
" great aboue his paine; this hee ſayd to us;
" indeed, it was admirable. Little after, hee
" ſayd one thinge lay^d upon his ſpirit. I aſked
" him what that was: he told me, that it was,
" that God had not ſuffered him to bee noe
" more the executioner of his enimies. Att his
" fall, his horſe beinge killed wth the bullett, and,
" as I am enformed, 3 horſes more, I am told,

" hee

" hee bid them open to the right and left, that " hee might ſee the rogues runn. Truly hee " was exceedingly beloued in the armie of all " that knew him; but few knew him, for he " was a precious younge man fitt for God. You " have cauſe to bleſſe the Lord; hee is a glorious " ſainct in heauen, wherein you ought exceed- " ingly to reioyce. Lett this drinke up your " ſorrowe, ſeinge theiſe are not fayned words to " comfort you, but the thinge is ſoe real and " undoubted a truth. You may doe all thinges " by the ſtrength of Chriſt. Seeke that, and " you ſhall eaſily beare your tryall. Lett this " publike mercy to the Church of God make " you to forgett your priuate ſorrowe. The " Lord bee your ſtrength, ſoe prayes

" Your truly faythfull and louinge Brother,

" OLIVER CROMWELL."

" July 5th, 1644."

" My loue to your daughter, and to my cozen " Perceual, ſiſter Deſbrowe, and all freinds w^th^ " you."

" Oliver Cromwell, the Protector," ſays Anthony Wood, " loved a good voice and inſtru- " mental muſic well. Mr. James Quin, a ſtu- " dent of C. C. Oxon, a good ſinger, was in- " troduced to him: he heard him ſing with very " great delight, liquored him with ſack, and in

" concluſion

" concluſion ſaid to him: " Mr. Quin, you " have done very well: What ſhall I do for " you?" To which Quin made anſwer with " great compliments (of which he had com- " mand) with a great grace, " that your High- " neſs would be pleaſed to reſtore me to my ſtu- " dent's place:" which the Protector did ac- " cordingly, and ſo he kept it to his dying day."

It is mentioned in Spence's MS. Anecdotes, that a few nights after the execution of King Charles the Firſt, a man covered with a cloak, and with his face muffled up, ſuppoſed to have been Oliver Cromwell, marched ſlowly round the coffin, covered with a pall, which contained the body of Charles, and exclaimed, loudly enough to be heard by the attendants on the remains of that unfortunate Monarch, " Dreadful " neceſſity!" Having done this two or three times, he marched out of the room, in the ſame ſlow and ſolemn manner in which he came into it.

Cromwell and Ireton ſaw the execution of Charles from a ſmall window of the Banqueting Houſe of Whitehall.

Provoſt Baillie, who was in London at the time of Oliver's death, ſays:

" The

" The Protector, Oliver, endeavoured to ſettle " all in his family, but was prevented by death " before he could make a teſtament. He had " not ſupplied the blank with his ſon Richard's " name by his hand; and ſcarce with his mouth " could he declare that much of his will. There " were no witneſſes to it but Thurloe and " Goodwin. Some did fearfully flatter him as " much dead as living. Goodwin, at the Faſt " before his death, in his prayer is ſaid to have " ſpoke ſuch words: Lord, we pray not for " thy ſervant's life, for we know that is granted, " but to haſten his health, for that thy people " cannot want. And Mr. Sterry ſaid in the " chapel, after his death, O Lord, thy late ſer- " vant here is now at thy right hand, making " interceſſion for the ſins of England.---Both " theſe are now out of favour, as Court para- " ſites. But the moſt ſpake, and yet ſpeak, " very evil of him; and, as I think, much " worſe than he deſerved of them."

RICHARD CROMWELL

is ſaid to have fallen at the feet of his father, Oliver Cromwell, to beg the life of his Sovereign Charles the Firſt. In the ſame ſpirit of

humanity, when Colonel Howard told him, on his father's death, that nothing but vigorous and violent meaſures could ſecure the Protectorate to him, and that he ſhould run no riſk, for that he himſelf (Howard) would be anſwerable for the conſequences; Richard replied, "Everyone ſhall ſee that I will do nobody any "harm: I never have done any, nor ever will. "I ſhall be much troubled if anyone is injured "on my account; and inſtead of taking away "the life of the leaſt perſon in the nation for "the preſervation of my greatneſs, (which is a "burthen to me,) I would not have one drop of "blood ſpilt."

Richard, on his diſmiſſion from the Protectorate, reſided ſome time at Pezenas, in Languedoc, and afterwards went to Geneva. Some time in the year 1680 he returned to England, and reſided at Cheſhunt in Hertfordſhire.

In 1705 he loſt his only ſon, and became in right of him poſſeſſed of the manor of Horſley, which had belonged to his mother. Richard, then in a very advanced age, ſent one of his daughters to take poſſeſſion of the eſtate for him. She kept it for herſelf and her ſiſters, allowing her father only a ſmall annuity out of it, till ſhe was diſpoſſeſſed of it by a ſentence of one of the Courts of Weſtminſter-Hall. It was requi-

ſite for this purpoſe that Richard ſhould appear in perſon; and the Judge who preſided, tradition ſays, was the elegant and eloquent Lord Chancellor Cowper, who ordered a chair for him in court, and deſired him to keep on his hat.

As he was returning from this trial, curioſity led him to ſee the Houſe of Peers, when being aſked by a perſon, to whom he was a ſtranger, if he had ever ſeen anything like it before; he replied, pointing to the throne, "Never, ſince I "ſat in that chair."

Richard Cromwell enjoyed a good ſtate of health to the age of eighty-ſix, and died in the year 1712. He had taken, on his return to England, the name of Richard Clark.

SIR HENRY VANE, JUN.

THERE ſeems never, in the Hiſtory of Mankind, to have been a more complicated character than that of Sir Henry Vane, ſo ſagacious and reſolute as to daunt and intimidate even Cromwell himſelf, yet ſo viſionary and ſo feeble-minded as to be a Seeker and Millenniſt. His ſpeech reſpecting Richard Cromwell is a maſterpiece

piece of good ſenſe and of eloquence. His writings on religious ſubjects are beneath contempt. His behaviour on the ſcaffold was dignified and noble, and he appears to have been executed contrary to the word of his Sovereign.

The following Letter addreſſed to Lord Clarendon is printed in Harris's "Life of Charles "the Second."

"Hampton Court, Saturday,
"Two in the Afternoon.

"The relation that has been made to me of "Sir Henry Vane's carriage yeſterday in the "Hall *, is the occaſion of this letter, which (if "I am rightly informed) was ſo inſolent, as to "juſtify all he had done, acknowledging no ſu-"preme power in England but a Parliament, "and many things to that purpoſe. You have "had a true account of all, and if he has given "*new occaſion* to be hanged, certaynlye he is too "dangerous a man to let live, if we can honeſtly "put him out of the way. Think of this, and "give me ſome accounte of it to-morrowe, 'till "when I have nothing to ſay to you. C."

Sir Henry oppoſed the Protectorate of Richard Cromwell, in the following ſhort and impreſſive ſpeech in the Houſe of Commons:

* Weſtminſter-Hall.

 "One

"One would (ſaid he) bear a little with Oli-
"ver Cromwell, though, contrary to his oath of
"fidelity to the Parliament, contrary to his duty
"to the public, contrary to the reſpect he owed
"that venerable body from whom he received
"his authority, he uſurped the government.
"His merit was ſo extraordinary, that our judg-
"ments, our paſſions, might be blinded by it.
"He made his way to empire by the moſt illuſ-
"trious actions. He had under his command
"an army that had made him Conqueror, and
"a people that had made him their General.
"But as for Richard Cromwell his ſon, Who is
"he? What are his titles? We have ſeen that
"he had a ſword by his ſide, but, Did he ever
"draw it? and, what is of much more import-
"ance in this caſe, Is he fit to get obedience
"from a mighty nation who could never make
"a footman obey him? Yet this man we muſt
"recognize under the title of Protector; a man
"without worth, without courage, and without
"conduct. For my part, Mr. Speaker, it ſhall
"never be ſaid that I made ſuch a man my
"maſter."

Provoſt Baillie, in one of his letters to his wife in Scotland, thus deſcribes Cromwell and Sir Henry Vane:

"They be of nimble hot fancies for to put all
"in confuſion, but not of any deep reach. St.
"John

" John and Pierpont are more ſtayed, but not great " heads. Say and his ſon not——albeit wiſer, " yet of ſo dull, ſour, and fearful a tempera- " ment, that no great atchievement in reaſon " could be expected from them. The reſt, " either in the Army or in the Parliament of " their party, are not in their myſteries, and of " no great parts, either for counſel or action, as " I could obſerve."

CHARLES PATIN.

THIS Frenchman, ſon of the celebrated Gui Patin, was in England in the year 1672. In giving an account to the Margrave of Baden Dourlach of what he ſaw in London in that year, he mentions having ſeen (upon what he calls *le Parlement*, but which I ſuppoſe was Weſtminſter-Hall) the heads of Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradſhaw. He ſays:

" *On ne ſauroit les regarder ſans palir, et* " *craigner qu'elles vont jetter ces paroles epou-* " *vantables: Peuples, l'eternité n'expiera pas* " *notre attentat. Apprenez à notre exemple, que* " *la vie des Rois eſt inviolable.*"

" One cannot," ſays he, " look upon theſe " heads without horror, and without imagining " that they are juſt going to pronounce theſe " terrible words: People, eternity itſelf will not " be able to expiate our offence. Learn by our " example, that the life of Kings is inviolable."

Charles Patin was a Phyſician, and uſed to ſay for the credit of his art, that it had enabled him to live in perfect health till he was eighty-two years of age; that it had procured him a fortune of twenty thouſand pounds; and that it had acquired him the friendſhip and eſteem of many very reſpectable and celebrated perſons.

Patin mentions in his Travels a reply of a German to a Frenchman, who had taxed the Germans with loving wine, and expoſing themſelves in conſequence of that vice: " *Les Allemands* " *ſont quelquefois fous dans leur vin*, (ſaid he,) *mais* " *les François ſont toujours fous.*"

LORD FAIRFAX.

PERSONS who have been the moſt active in promoting Revolutions in Kingdoms, have in general, after their experience of the dangers and miſeries conſequent upon them, been very open in proclaiming them to the world. Lord Fairfax, the celebrated Parliamentary General in Charles the Firſt's time, ſays, in the Memoirs that he left of the part which he took in thoſe times of trouble and confuſion, in ſpeaking of the execution of his Sovereign, "By this purging "of the Houſe (as they called it), the Parlia- "ment was brought into ſuch a conſumptive "and languiſhing condition, that it could never "again recover that healthful condition which "always kept the kingdom in its ſtrength, life, "and vigour. This way being made by the "ſword, the trial of the King was the eaſier "for them to accompliſh. My afflicted and "troubled mind for it, and my earneſt en- "deavours to prevent it, will, I hope, ſuffi- "ciently teſtify my diſlike and abhorrence of "the fact. And what will they not do to the "ſhrubs, having cut down the cedar?"

Lord Fairfax by no means conſented to the death of Charles the Firſt, and was much ſur-

priſed when Sir Thomas Herbert informed him that the fatal ſtroke had been given.

This nobleman made an offer to his Sovereign of the aſſiſtance of the Army. Charles replied, that he had as many friends there as his Lordſhip.

Lord Fairfax told Sir Philip Warwick, who was complimenting him upon the regularity and temperance of his army, that the beſt common ſoldiers he had came out of the King's army, and from the garriſons he had taken. "So," added he, "I found you had made them good "ſoldiers, and I have made them good men."

According to Sir Henry Slingſby's MS. Memoirs, Lord Fairfax appears to have been once in the moſt imminent danger of his life, in the ſummer of 1642.

"My Lord of Cumberland once again ſent out "Sir Thomas Glenham to beat up Sir Thomas "Fairfax's quarters at Wetherby. Command-"ing out a party both of horſe and of dragoons, "Sir Thomas comes cloſe up to the town undiſ-"covered, a little before ſun-riſe. Prideaux "and ſome others enter the town through a "back yard. This gave an alarm quite through "the

" the town. Sir Thomas Fairfax was at this " juncture drawing on his boots to go to his " father at Tadcaſter. Sir Thomas gets quickly " on horſeback, draws out ſome pikes, and ſo " meets our Gentleman. Every one had his " ſhot at Sir Thomas, he only making at them " with his ſword, and ſo retired under the guard " of his own pikes to another part of the town."

LORD KEEPER FINCH.

THE following curious particulars relative to the impeachment of Lord Keeper Finch were copied by Biſhop Warburton from a MS. Hiſtory of the Rebellion, found in a large volume, all in Lord Clarendon's hand-writing, which contains the private Memoirs of his own Life, as well as the public hiſtory that was extracted from this volume. They form one of the many paſſages which Lord Clarendon himſelf had drawn his pen through, as not to be printed as part of the Hiſtory of the Rebellion, and were preſented to the COMPILER by the late learned and excellent Dr. Balguy, who received the copy from Biſhop Warburton:

" It began now to be obſerved, that all the " public profeſſions of a general reformation, and " redreſs

" redreſs of all grievances the kingdom ſuffered
" under, were contracted into a ſharp and ex-
" traordinary perſecution of one perſon * they
" had accuſed of high treaſon, and within ſome
" bitter mention of the Archbiſhop †; that there
" was no thought of diſmiſſing the two armies,
" which were the capital grievance and inſup-
" portable burthen to the whole Nation; and
" that inſtead of queſtioning others, who were
" looked upon as the cauſes of greater miſchief
" than either of thoſe they profeſſed ſo much
" diſpleaſure againſt, they privately laboured by
" all their offices to remove all prejudice towards
" them, at leaſt all thoughts of proſecution for
" their tranſgreſſions; and ſo that they had
" blanched all ſharp and odious mention of Ship-
" Money, becauſe it could hardly be touched
" without ſome reflection upon the Lord Keeper
" Finch, who had acted ſo odious a part in it,
" and who, ſince the meeting of the Great
" Council at York, had rendered himſelf very
" gracious to them, as a man who would facili-
" tate many things to them, and therefore fit to
" be preſerved and protected. Whereupon the
" Lord Falkland took notice of the buſineſs of
" Ship-Money, and very ſharply mentioned the
" Lord Finch as being the principal promoter of
" it; and that, being a ſworn judge of the Law,

* Lord Strafford. † Archbiſhop Laud.

" he

" he had not only given his judgment againſt
" law, but had been the ſolicitor to corrupt all
" the other Judges to concur with him in their
" opinion; and concluded, that no man ought
" to be more ſeverely proſecuted than he. It
" was very ſenſible that the leading men were
" much troubled at this diſcourſe, and deſired to
" divert it; ſome of them propoſing (in regard
" we had very much and great buſineſs upon
" our hands in neceſſary preparation) we ſhould
" not embrace too much together, but ſuſpend
" the debate of Ship-Money for ſome time, till
" we could be more vacant to purſue it, and ſo
" were ready to paſs to ſome other matter.
" Upon which Mr. Hyde inſiſted upon what the
" Lord Falkland had ſaid, that this was a parti-
" cular of a very extraordinary nature, which
" ought to be examined without delay, becauſe
" the delay would probably make the future
" examination to no purpoſe; and therefore
" propoſed, that immediately, whilſt the Houſe
" of Commons was ſitting, a ſmall Committee
" might be appointed, who, dividing themſelves
" into the number of two and two, might viſit
" all the Judges, and aſk them apart, in the
" name of the Houſe, What meſſages the Lord
" Finch (when he was Chief Juſtice of the Court
" of Common Pleas) had brought to them from
" the King in the buſineſs of Ship-Money? and,

" Whether

" Whether he had not ſolicited them to give " judgment for the King in that caſe? Which " motion was ſo generally approved of by the " Houſe, that a Committee of eight perſons " (whereof himſelf was one) was preſently ſent " out of the Houſe to viſit the ſeveral Judges, " moſt whereof were at their Chambers; and " Juſtice Croke and ſome other of the Judges " (being ſurpriſed with the queſtions, and preſſed " earneſtly to make clear and categorical anſwers) " ingenuouſly acknowledged that the Chief Juſ- " tice Finch had frequently (whilſt the matter " was depending) earneſtly ſolicited them to give " their judgment for the King, and often uſed " his Majeſty's name to them, as if he expected " that compliance from them. The Committee " (which had divided themſelves to attend the " ſeveral Judges) agreed to meet at a place ap- " pointed to communicate the ſubſtance of what " they had been informed of, and agreed upon " the method of their report to the Houſe, which " they could not make till the next morning, it " being about ten of the clock when they were " ſent out of the Houſe.

" That Committee was no ſooner withdrawn, " (which conſiſted of men of more temperate " ſpirits than the Leaders were poſſeſſed with,) " but without any occaſion given by any debate,

" or

" or coherence with any thing propoſed or men-
" tioned, an obſcure perſon inveighed bitterly
" againſt the Archbiſhop of Canterbury; and
" there having been a very angry vote paſſed the
" Houſe two days before, upon a ſudden debate
" upon the Canons which had been made by
" the Convocation after the diſſolution of the
" laſt Parliament (a ſeaſon in which the Church
" could not reaſonably hope to do any thing
" that would find acceptation); upon which de-
" bate they had declared, by a vote, that thoſe
" Canons were againſt the King's prerogative,
" the fundamental laws of the realm, the liberty
" and property of the ſubject, and that they con-
" tained divers other things tending to ſedition,
" and of dangerous conſequence; Mr. Grimſtone
" took occaſion (from what was ſaid of the
" Archbiſhop) to put them in mind of their vote
" upon the Canons, and ſaid, that the preſump-
" tion in ſitting after the diſſolution of the Par-
" liament, (contrary to cuſtom, if not contrary
" to law,) and the framing and contriving all
" theſe Canons, (which contained ſo much ſedi-
" tion,) was all to be imputed to the Archbiſhop;
" that the Scots had required juſtice againſt him
" for his being a chief incendiary and cauſe of
" the war between the two nations; that this
" kingdom looked upon him as the author of
" all thoſe innovations in the Church which were

" introductive to Popery, and as a joint contriver
" with Lord Strafford to involve the Nation in
" ſlavery; and therefore propoſed, that he might
" be preſently accuſed of high treaſon, to the
" end that he might be ſequeſtered from the
" Council, and no more repair to the preſence of
" the King (with whom he had ſo great credit,
" that the Earl of Strafford himſelf could not do
" more miſchief by his councils and infuſions).
" This motion was no ſooner made but ſeconded
" and thirded, and found ſuch a general accepta-
" tion, that, without conſidering that of all the
" envious particulars whereof the Archbiſhop
" ſtood accuſed there was no one which amounted
" to treaſon, they forthwith voted that it ſhould
" be ſo, and immediately promoted Mr. Grim-
" ſtone to the meſſage, who preſently went up
" to the Houſe of Peers; and being called on,
" he, in the name of all the Commons of Eng-
" land, accuſed the Archbiſhop of Canterbury
" of high treaſon and other miſdemeanors, and
" concluded in the ſame ſtyle they had uſed in
" the caſe of the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.
" Upon which the poor Archbiſhop (who ſtoutly
" profeſſed his innocence) was brought to the
" Bar upon his knees, and thence committed to
" the cuſtody of Maxwell, the Gentleman Uſher
" of the Black Rod, (from whence the Earl of
" Strafford had been ſent a few days before to

" the

" the Tower,) where he remained many months
" before they brought in a particular charge
" againſt him.

" Notwithſtanding which briſk proceeding
" againſt the Archbiſhop, (when the Committee
" the next morning made their report of what
" the ſeveral Judges had ſaid concerning the
" Lord Finch,) they were wonderfully indiſpoſed
" to hear anything againſt him; and though
" many ſpoke with great ſharpneſs of him, and
" how fit it was to proſecute him in the ſame
" manner and by the ſame logic they had pro-
" ceeded with againſt the other two, yet they
" required more particulars to be formally ſet
" down of his miſcarriage, and made another
" Committee to take farther examination (in
" which Committee Mr. Hyde likewiſe was):
" and when the report was made, within a few
" days, of ſeveral very high and imperious miſ-
" carriages, (beſides what related to the Ship-
" Money,) upon a motion made by a young
" Gentleman of the ſame family (who pretended
" to have received a letter from the Lord Keeper,
" in which he deſired leave to ſpeak in the Houſe
" before they ſhould determine anything againſt
" him); the debate was ſuſpended for the pre-
" ſent, and leave given him to be there (if he
" pleaſed) the next day; at which time (having
" likewiſe obtained a permiſſion of the Peers to

" do

" do what he thought good for himſelf) he ap-
" peared at the Bar of the Houſe of Commons,
" and ſaid all he could for his own excuſe (more
" in magnifying the ſincerity of his religion, and
" how kind he had been to many Preachers
" [whom he named, and] whom he knew were
" of precious memory with the unconformable
" party); and concluded with a lamentable
" ſupplication for their mercy. It was about
" nine of the clock in the morning when he went
" out of the Houſe (and when the debate could
" no longer be deferred what was to be done
" upon him); and when the ſenſe of the Houſe
" appeared very evidently (notwithſtanding all
" that was ſaid to the contrary by thoſe eminent
" perſons who promoted all other accuſations
" with the greateſt fury) that he ſhould be ac-
" cuſed of high treaſon in the ſame form the
" other two had been, they perſiſted ſtill ſo long
" in the debate, and delayed the putting the
" queſtion by frequent interruptions (a common
" artifice) 'till it was twelve of the clock; and
" 'till they knew that the Houſe of Peers was
" riſen (which they were likewiſe readily enough
" diſpoſed to, to gratify the Keeper); and the
" queſtion was put and carried in the affirmative,
" (with very few negatives,) and the Lord Falk-
" land appointed to carry up the accuſation to
" the Houſe of Peers (which they knew he could

" not

" not do 'till the next morning); and when he " did it the next morning, it appeared that the " Lord Keeper had ſent the Great Seal the night " before (to the King), and had newly with- " drawn himſelf, and was ſoon after known to " be in Holland."

JOHN HAMPDEN.

THIS diſtinguiſhed perſon, according to Sir Philip Warwick, who knew him well, was a man of great and plentiful eſtate, and of conſiderable intereſt in his county; of a regular life; and had extenſive knowledge, both in ſcholarſhip and in the law (the eſſential ſtudies for an Engliſh Gentleman). " He was," adds Sir Philip, " of " a conciſe and ſignificant language, and the " politeſt, yet ſubtileſt ſpeaker of any man in " the Houſe of Commons; and had a dexterity " (when a queſtion was going to be put which " agreed not with his ſenſe) to draw it over to it, " by adding ſome equivocal or ſly word, which " would enervate the meaning of it as firſt put." D'Avila's Hiſtory of the Civil Wars of France was ſo favourite a book with Mr. Hampden, that it was called his Vade Mecum.

Lord Clarendon ſays of him, "that after he "was amongſt thoſe Members accuſed by the "King of High Treaſon, he was much altered, his "nature and carriage ſeeming much fiercer than "they did before; and without queſtion," ſays the noble Hiſtorian, "when he firſt drew his "ſword he threw away the ſcabbard."

Mr. Hampden was one of the earlieſt that were in the field againſt his Sovereign, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf very conſiderably in an action at Brill near Oxford, a garriſon belonging to the King. He had ſoon afterwards the command of a regiment of foot, under the Earl of Eſſex; and had he lived, he would moſt probably have been Commander in Chief of the Parliament forces. His great ambition ſeems to have been the appointment of Governor to the young Prince; for, as Sir Philip Warwick ſays, "aiming at the "alteration of ſome parts of the Government, "(for at firſt probably it amounted not unto a "deſign of a total new form,) he knew of how "great a conſequence it would be, that the "young Prince ſhould have principles ſuitable "to what ſhould be eſtabliſhed as laws."

This ſagacious Man diſcovered the great talents of Oliver Cromwell through the veil which coarſe manners and vulgar habits had thrown over

over them; for (according to Whitelocke) Lord Derby in going down the ſtairs of the Houſe of Commons with Mr. Hampden, obſerving Cromwell paſs by them, ſaid to Mr. Hampden, "Who "is that ſloven immediately before us? He is "on our ſide, I ſee, by his ſpeaking ſo warmly "to-day."---"That ſloven, as you are pleaſed to "call him, my Lord," replied Hampden, "that "ſloven, I ſay, if we were to come to a breach "with the King, (which God forbid!) will be "the greateſt man in England *."

Clarendon ſays, that Mr. Hampden carried himſelf throughout the whole buſineſs of the Ship-money with ſuch ſingular temper and modeſty, that he actually obtained more credit and advantage by loſing it, than the King did ſervice by gaining it †.

By

* So the ſanguinary and penetrating Dictator of Rome ſaw many Marii in young Julius Cæſar trailing his gown negligently along the ſtreets of Rome, like a careleſs and diſſolute boy.

† "Noy the Attorney-General," ſays Mr. Selden, in his Table-Talk, "brought his Ship-money firſt for Mari-"time Towns; but that was like putting in a little auger, "that afterwards you may put in a greater. He that pulls "down the firſt brick does the main buſineſs; afterwards "'tis eaſy to pull down the wall. They that firſt would "not pay the Ship-money till it was decided, did like brave "men." The ſolemn deciſion of a Court of Juſtice is with us in England as truly the Law of the Land as an act of

By the kindneſs of the MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM, the COMPILER is enabled to decorate this Volume with two Letters and a Fac Simile of the Hand-writing of this Great Man. They muſt be peruſed by every Engliſhman with that reſpect with which he will behold, we truſt, the ſmalleſt relic of the ſtrenuous, yet temperate, Aſſertor of the Liberties of his Country *.

" GENTLEMEN,

" The army is now at Northampton, moving " every day nearer to you. If you diſband not, " wee may be a mutual ſuccour each to other; " but if you diſperſe, you make yourſelves " and the country a pray. You ſhall heare " daily fro'

" Yo^r ſervant,

" I. HAMPDEN.

" Northampt.
" Octob. 31.

" *For Coll.* BULSTRODE, *Capt.* GRENVILLE, *Capt.* TYRRELL, *and Capt.* WEST, *or any of them.*"

" FOR

Parliament. Paſcal obſerves very well, " *Il ſeroit bon qu'on* " *obeit aux loix et aux coutumes parcequ'elles ſont loix, et que le* " *peuple comprit que c'eſt là ce qui les rend juſtes. Par ce moyen* " *on ne les quitteroit jamais, au lieu que quand on fait dependre* " *leur juſtice d'autre choſe, il eſt aiſé de la rendre douteuſe, et* " *voila ce qui fait que les peuples ſont ſujets à ſe revolter.*"

* In ſuch reſpect is the memory of Hampden ſtill held by his grateful countrymen, that ſome years ago, one of his deſcendants

Gentlemen.

The army is now at North Hampton: moving every day nearer to you: if you disband not wee may be a mutuall succour each to other: but if you disperse you make yourselves & ye country a pray. you shall hear daily frō

yor servant

J. Hampden

North Hampt.
octob. 31.

" FOR COLL. BULSTRODE, CAPT. GRENVILLE,
" CAPT. TYRRELL, AND CAPTAIN WEST,
" OR ANY OF THEM *.

" I wrote this incloſed letter yeſterday, and " thought it would have come to you then, but " the meſſenger had occaſion to ſtay till this " morning. Wee cannot be ready to march till " to-morrow, and then I believe wee ſhall. I de- " ſire you would be pleaſed to ſend me againe, " as ſoon as you can, to the army, that wee may " know what poſture you are in, and then you " will hear which way wee go. You ſhall do " mee a favore to certify mee, what you hear of

---

deſcendants being deficient in an account of public money, he was exonerated from the debt due to Government by an Act of Parliament, particularly expreſſing that it was for the ſervices his illuſtrious relation had done to his country that this mark of favour was ſhewn to him.

* The perſons to whom theſe Letters are addreſſed, commanded the Cavalry raiſed in Bucks for the Parliament.

The family of Bulſtrode lived at Bulſtrode, now the Duke of Portland's, and is long ſince extinct.

The male lines of the family of Tyrrell, eſtabliſhed at Thornton near Buckingham, and at Caſtle Thorp near Newport Pagnell, are likewiſe extinct.

The family of Weſt were eſtabliſhed at Long Crendon near Thame, but its property is ſold. The preſent reſpectable Preſident (1) of the Royal Academy is deſcended from this branch.

Captain Grenville is the Great-Great-Grandfather of the Marquis of Buckingham.

(1) In 1795, BENJ. WEST, Eſq.

" the King's forces; for I believe, your intelli-
" gence is better from Oxford and thoſe parts
" than ours can be.

" Yo^r humble
" ſervant,
" I. HAMPDEN.

" Northampt.
" November 1°
" 1642."

" Queen Elizabeth was entertained by Grif-
" fith Hampden, Eſq. of Hampden, the anceſtor
" of John Hampden, Eſq. in her progreſs. For
" the more convenient acceſs to his houſe, he
" cutt a paſſage through his woods (which is
" now called the Queen's Gap). There is
" an ancient tradition, that King Edward the
" Third and the Black Prince were entertained
" at Hampden, where the Prince and Mr.
" Hampden exerciſing themſelves in feats of
" chivalry, they diſagreed, whereupon Mr.
" Hampden ſtruck the Prince on the face.
" They went away in a great wrath, upon
" which came this rhyme:

" Tring, Wing, and Ivinghoe;
" For ſtriking of a blow,
" Hampden did foregoe,
" And glad he could eſcape ſo."

From *MS. Collections for the County of Bucks*, in the Bodleian Library.

During

During the time in which Mr. Hampden was engaged in the Civil Wars, he wore round his neck an ornament, conſiſting of a ſmall ſilver chain, incloſing a plain cornelian ſtone. Round the ſilver rim of the ſtone was inſcribed,

"Againſt my King I never fight,
"But for my King and Country's right."

This intereſting record of the ſentiments of that great man has been bequeathed to the Univerſity of Oxford by the late Thomas Knight, Eſq. of Godmerſham Park, Kent.

A repreſentation of it is here ſubjoined;

The following Petition from the County of Bucks to Charles the Firſt, in favour of their impriſoned Member, is printed from a MS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford:

"*TO THE KING's MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.*

"THE HUMBLE PETITION OF THE INHABIT-
"ANTS OF THE COUNTY OF BUCKS:

"SHEWETH, That your Petitioners having, by "virtue of your Highnes writ, cho-"ſen John Hampden, Eſq. Knight "for your Shire, in whoſe loyaltie "and wiſdome we his countrymen "and neighbours have ever had "good cauſe to confide, however of "late, to our no leſs amazement "then grief, we find him, with other "Members of Parliament, accuſed "of treaſon. And having taken to "our ſerious conſideration the man-"ner of his impeachment, we can-"not but under your Majeſtie's fa-"vour conceive, that it doth ſo op-"pugn the rights of Parliaments, to "the maintenance whereof our pro-"teſtation binds us, that we believe "it is the malice which their zeal to "your Majeſty's ſervice, and the "State have contracted in the ene-"mies to your Majeſty, the Church, "and Commonweal, which have oc-"caſioned thoſe foul accuſations, ra-"ther than any deſert of theirs, who "do likewiſe through their ſides

"wound

" wound the judgment and cares of
" us your petitioners and others, by
" whoſe choice they were preſented
" to the Houſe.

" Your Petitioners therefore moſt
" humbly pray, that Mr. Hamp-
" den, and the reſt that lye under
" the burden of that accuſation,
" may enjoy the juſt privileges of
" Parliament.

" And your Petitioners will
" ever pray."

AT THE COURT AT WINDSOR, 13th OF JAN. 1641.

" His Majeſty being graciouſly pleaſed to let
" all his ſubjects underſtand his care not (know-
" ingly) to violate in the leaſt degree any of the
" privileges of Parliament, has therefore lately,
" by a meſſage ſent by the Lord Keeper, ſigni-
" fied that he is pleaſed (becauſe of the doubt
" that hath been raiſed of the manner) to wave
" his former proceedings againſt the ſaid Mr.
" Hampden and the reſt mentioned in this Peti-
" tion, concerning whom his Majeſty ſaith it
" will appear that he had ſo ſufficient grounds
" to queſtion them, as he might not in juſtice to
" the kingdom, and honour to himſelf, have
" forborn; and yet his Majeſty had much
" rather

" rather that the ſaid perſons ſhould prove in-
" nocent than be found guilty; howſoever he
" cannot conceive that their crimes can in any
" ſort reflect upon thoſe his good ſubjects, who
" elected them to ſerve in Parliament."

As every fragment relating to this diſtinguiſhed Engliſhman muſt be intereſting to his grateful countrymen, the following Inſcription, written by him, and inſcribed on his Wife's Monument in Hampden Church, Bucks, is ſubjoined:

" To the eternal Memory
of the truely
Vertuous and pious
ELIZABETH HAMPDEN, wife of John
Hampden, of Great Hampden, Eſquier,
Sole Daughter and Heir of Edward
Symeon, of Pyrton, in the County
of Oxon, Eſq^r. the tender Mother
of an happy offspring in 9
Hopefull Children.
In her Pilgrimage
The ſtate and comfort of her neighbours,
The joy and glory of a well-ordered family;
The delight and happineſs of tender Parents,
But a crowne of bleſſings to a Huſband.
In a wife, to all an eternal paterne of godeneſs
and cauſe of joye, whilſt ſhe was.
In her Diſſolution
a loſs

a loſs invaluable to each, yet herſelf
bleſst, and they fully recompenced in her
tranſlation from a tabernacle of claye
and fellowſhipp of Mortals, to a celeſtial
Manſion and Communion with a Deity,
the 10 day of Auguſt, 1634.
JOHN HAMPDEN, her ſorrowfull
Huſband, in perpetual teſtimony
of his conjugal love, hath dedicated
this Monument."

So little is known reſpecting this illuſtrious character, that even the manner of his death has never been aſcertained; ſome perſons ſuppoſing that he was wounded in the ſhoulder by a ſhot of the enemy; and others ſuppoſing that he was killed by the burſting of one of his own piſtols, with which his ſon-in-law had preſented him.

Of the perſon of this honour to our country, there is, I believe, no repreſentation of which we can be certain. The print of him in Houbraken's Heads of the Illuſtrious Perſons of England, is ſuppoſititious. An account of one defect in his face Sir Philip Warwick has preſerved *.

The

* "Mr. Hampden received a hurt in his ſhoulder, "whereof he died in three or four days after; for his "blood

The laſt male deſcendant of his family always declared, that the ivory buſt of him was not an actual repreſentation of his features, but compoſed by the memory and tradition of them. The arms under it have this inſcription, but too well ſuited in general to thoſe who have the misfortune to be engaged in civil wars:

Veſtigia nulla retrorſum:
There is no poſſibility of returning.

The following account of the death of Mr. Hampden was found on a looſe paper in a book bought out of Lord Oxford's collection, and was kindly communicated to the COMPILER by H. J. PYE, Eſq. the preſent Poet-Laureat, a lineal deſcendant in the female line from that great Aſſertor of the Liberties of his Country:

" Two of the Harleys, and one of the Foleys, " being at ſupper with Sir Robert Pye, at Far- " ringdon Houſe, Berks, in their way to Here- " fordſhire, Sir Robert Pye related the account " of Hampden's death as follows: That at the " action of Chalgrave Field his piſtol burſt, and " ſhattered his hand in a terrible manner. He " however rode off, and got to his quarters; " but finding the wound mortal, he ſent for Sir

" blood in his temper was acrimonious, as the ſcurfe com- " monly on his face ſhewed."
Sir PHILIP WARWICK's *Memoirs*.

" Robert

" Robert Pye, then a Colonel in the Parlia-
" ment army, and who had married his [eldeſt]
" daughter, and told him, that he looked on
" him as in ſome degree acceſſary to his death,
" as the piſtols were a preſent from him. Sir
" Robert aſſured him that he bought them in
" Paris of an eminent maker, and had proved
" them himſelf. It appeared, on examining the
" other piſtol, that it was loaded to the muzzle
" with ſeveral ſupernumerary charges, owing to
" the careleſſneſs of a ſervant who was ordered
" to ſee the piſtols were loaded every morning,
" which he did without drawing the former
" charge."

The King, on hearing of Mr. Hampden's being wounded at Oxford, deſired Dr. Giles *, who was a friend of Mr. Hampden, to ſend to inquire after him, as from himſelf; and, adds Sir Philip Warwick, " I found the King would " have ſent him over any ſurgeon of his, if any " had been wanting; for he looked upon his " intereſt, if he could gain his affection, as a " powerful means of begetting a right under-" ſtanding between him and the two Houſes."

* Dr. Giles, according to Sir Philip Warwick, was a near neighbour of Mr. Hampden's in Buckinghamſhire, and being an opulent man had built himſelf a good parſonage-houſe, in which ſtructure Mr. Hampden had uſed his ſkill.

Oſborn,

Oſborn, in his "Advice to a Son," ſays, that it was an obſervation of Mr. Hampden, that to ſpeak laſt at a conference is a great advantage. "By this means," adds Oſborn, "he was able "to make him ſtill the gaol keeper of the party; "giving his oppoſites leiſure to loſe their rea- "ſons in the loud and leſs ſignificant tempeſt "commonly ariſing upon a firſt debate, in "which if he found his ſide worſted, he had "the dextrous ſagacity to mount the argument "above the heads of the major part, whoſe ſin- "gle reaſon did not ſeldom make the whole Par- "liament ſo ſuſpicious of their own as to ap- "prove his; or at leaſt gave time for another "debate, by which he had the opportunity to "muſter up more forces. Thus by confound- "ing the weaker, and by tiring out the acuter "judgment, he ſeldom failed to attain his "ends."

SIR WILLIAM WALLER.

Sir Toby Matthews, in his collection of Engliſh Letters, has preſerved the following letter of Sir William Waller, before he took the command of the forces of the Parliament againſt Charles the Firſt.

A LET-

A LETTER OF SIR WILLIAM WALLER TO SIR RALPH HOPTON, ANN. DOM. 1643, IN THE BEGINNING OF THE CIVIL WARS BETWEEN CHARLES THE FIRST AND THE PARLIAMENT.

" SIR,

" The experience which I have had of your " worth, and the happineſſe which I have en- " joyed in your friendſhip, are wounding conſi- " derations to me, when I look upon this pre- " ſent diſtance between us. Certainly, Sir, my " affections to you are ſo unchangeable, that " hoſtilitie itſelf cannot violate my friendſhip to " your perſon; but I muſt be true to the cauſe " wherein I ſerve. The old limitation of *uſq.* " *ad aras*, holdeth ſtill; and where my con- " ſcience is intereſted, all other obligations are " ſwallowed up. I ſhould wait on you, accord- " ing to your deſire, but that I look on you as " engaged in that partie beyond the poſſibility " of retreat, and, conſequentlie, uncapable of " being wrought upon by anie perſwaſion; and " I know, the conference could never be ſo " cloſe betwixt us, but it would take wind, and " receive a conſtruction to my diſhonour. That " Great God, who is the ſearcher of all hearts, " knows, with what a ſad fear I go upon this " ſervice, and with what perfect hate I deteſt a " war without an enemie. But I look upon it

" as

" as *opus Domini*, (the work of the Lord,) which " is enough to ſilence all paſſion in me. The " God of Peace ſend us in his good time the " bleſſing of peace; and in the mean time fit " us to receive it. We are both on the ſtage, " and muſt act thoſe parts that are aſſigned to " us in this tragedy; but let us do it in the " way of honour, and without perſonal ani- " moſitie. Whatever the iſſue of it be, I ſhall " never reſign that dear title of

" Your moſt affectionate friend,

" and faithful ſervant,

" WILL. WALLER.

" Bath, 16 Junii 1643."

In Sir William's " Vindication" of himſelf, lately publiſhed, he thus deſcribes the ſtate of England at the end of the Civil War, after the boaſted improvements that were ſuppoſed to have been made in the Government of it:

" To be ſhort, after the expence of ſo much " blood and treaſure, all the difference that can " be diſcerned between our former and preſent " eſtate is this: That before time, under the " complaint of a ſlavery, we lived like freemen; " and now, under the notion of a freedom, we " live like ſlaves, enforced by continual taxes " and oppreſſions to maintain, and feed, our " own miſery. But all this muſt be borne with

" patience,

" patience, as in order to a reformation, of
" which there cannot be a birth expected in rea-
" ſon without ſome pain and travail. I deny not
" but poſſibly ſome things in the frame of our
" State might be amiſs, and in a condition fit to
" be reformed. But is there no mean between
" the tooth-ache and the plague? between a
" ſore finger and a gangrene? Are we come to
" Aſclepiades's opinion, that every diſtemper is
" the poſſeſſion of the Devil? that nothing but
" extreme remedies, nothing but fire and ſword,
" and conjuring could be thought upon to help
" us? Was there no way to effect this without
" bruizing the whole kingdom in a mortar, and
" making it into a new paſte? Thoſe diſorders
" and irregularities which through the corrup-
" tion of time had grown up amongſt us, might
" in proceſs of time, have been well reformed,
" with a ſaving to the preſervation and conſiſt-
" ency of our flouriſhing condition. But the
" unbridled inſolence of theſe men hath torn
" our heads from our ſhoulders, and diſmem-
" bered our whole body, not leaving us an en-
" tire limb. *Inque omni nuſquam corpore corpus.*
" Like thoſe indiſcreet daughters of Peleus, they
" have cut our throats to cure us. Inſtead of
" reforming, they have wiped though not yet
" cleanſed the kingdom, according to that ex-
" preſſion in the ſcriptures, *as a man wipeth a*
" *diſh and turneth it upſide down.*"

Sir William was buried in the Abbey Church at Bath, under a very ſuperb monument with his effigies upon it. The tradition current in that city is, that when James the Second viſited the Abbey, he defaced the noſe of Sir William upon his monument: there appear, however, at preſent no traces of any diſfigurement.

At the end of the "Poetry of Anna Matilda," 12mo. 1788, are "Recollections" of this great General, in which he ſeems, with an openneſs and an ingenuouſneſs peculiar to himſelf, to lay open the inmoſt receſſes of his heart, and to diſcloſe in the moſt humble and pious manner his frailties and his vices, under the article "Father-like Chaſtiſements." He ſays, "It was juſt "with God, for the puniſhment of my giving "way to the plunder of Wincheſter, to permit "the demolition of my houſe at Wincheſter. "My preſumption upon my own ſtrength and "former ſucceſſes was juſtly humbled at the "Devizes by an utter defeat, and at Croperdy "with a diſhonourable blow. This," adds Sir William, ſpeaking of his defeat at Croperdy, "was the moſt heavy ſtroke of any that did ever "befall me. General Eſſex had thought to "perſuade the Parliament to compromiſe with "the King, which ſo inflamed the zealous, that "they moved that the command of their army "might be beſtowed upon me; but the news

" of this defeat arrived whilſt they were deli-
" berating on my advancement, and it was to
" me a double defeat. I had nearly ſunken under
" the affliction, but that I had a deare and a
" ſweet comforter; and I did at that time prove
" according to Eccleſiaſticus, chap. xxvi. *A vir-*
" *tuous woman rejoiceth her huſband: as the ſun*
" *when it ariſeth in the high heaven, ſo is the*
" *beauty of a good wife.* Verſe 16."

Sir William in the concluſion of this very curious and valuable little work, in what he calls his "Daily Directory," has theſe reflections:—
" Every day is a little life, in the account whereof
" we may reckon our birth from the wombe of
" the morning; our growing time from thence
" to noon (when we are as the ſun in his ſtrength);
" after which like a ſhadow that declineth, we
" haſten to the evening of our age, till at laſt
" we cloſe our eyes in ſleep, the image of death;
" and our whole life is but this tale of a day
" told over and over. I ſhould therefore ſo
" ſpend every day, as if it were all the life
" I had to live; and in purſuance of this end,
" and of the vow I have made to walke with
" God in a cloſer communion than I have
" formerly done, I would endeavour, by his
" grace, to obſerve in the courſe of my remain-
" ing ſpann, or rather inche of life, this daily
" directory:

" To awake with God as early as I can, and " to conſecrate the firſt-fruits of my thoughts " unto him by praier and meditation, and by " renewed acts of repentance, that ſo God may " awake from me, and make the habitation of " my righteouſneſs proſperous. To this end I " would make it my care to lye down the night " before in the peace of God, who hath pro- " miſed that his commandment ſhall keep me " when awake, otherwiſe it may be juſtly feared " that thoſe corruptions that bid me laſt good- " night will be ready to give me firſt good to- " morrow."

" Sir William Waller," ſays Sir Philip Warwick, who knew him perſonally, " was a gen- " tleman of courage and of parts, and of a civil " and ceremonious behaviour. He held a gain- " ful farm from the Crown of the butlerage and " priſage of wines; but upon a quarrel between " him and Sir Thomas Reynolds, a courtier, " who had an intereſt in the farm of the wine " licences, upon whom Waller having uſed his " cudgel, and being cenſured and fined for it in " the Star Chamber, and having a zealous lady, " who uſed to call him her man of God, he en- " gaged on the Parliament ſide."

This great leader of the Parliamentary forces, in his " Recollections," pays the following tribute

bute of regard to the exertions and tenderneſs of his wife:

" I have been," ſays he, " *in priſons frequent*; " ſeized upon by the army, as I was going to " diſcharge my duty in the Houſe of Commons, " and, contrary to priviledg of Parliament, made " a priſoner in the Queen's Court; from thence " carried ignominiouſly to a place under the " Exchequer called Hell, and the next day to " the King's Head in the Strand; after, ſingled " out, (as a ſheep to the ſlaughter,) and removed " to St. James's; then ſent to Windſor Caſtle, " and remanded to St. James's againe; laſtly " toſſed, like a ball, into a ſtrange country, to " Denbigh Caſtle in North Wales, remote from " my relations and intereſts. After above three " years impriſonment, and thus being changed " as itt were from veſſel to veſſel, itt pleaſed the " Lord to turne my captivity, and to reſtore me " to the comforts of my poore family again. " And here let me call to mind how much rea- " ſon I had to be thankful to Him who chaſteneth " thoſe whom he loveth, for the great conſola- " tion experienced in the dear partner of my " captivity. She came to me diſguiſed in mean " apparel, when I had groaned in my bonds ſeven " months, thinking it the duty of a wife to riſke " all things for the ſatisfaction of her huſband. " Much difficulty had ſhe in comming, and was

" frequent on the brink of being diſcovered;
" but at length, over mountains and unknown
" roads, ſometimes with a guide and ſometimes
" with none, ſhe arrived att my priſon; and
" ſhe ſeemed, when ſhe diſcovered herſelf to me,
" to be like the Angell who appeared unto Peter
" in like circumſtances. She did not, indeed,
" bid my priſon-gates fly open, but by her ſweete
" converſe and behaviour ſhe made thoſe things
" ſeem light which were before heavy, and ſcarce
" to be borne. I muſt ever acknowledg itt alſo
" a very great mercy, that being ſo long ſubject
" to ſo great a malice, armed with ſo great power,
" I was not given as a prey to their teeth; and
" that after all the indeavours that were uſed to
" finde out matter of charge againſt me, I came
" off with an intire innocency, not only uncon-
" demned, but unaccuſed."

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOYCE.

LILLY, in the Hiſtory of his Life and Times, ſays, " The next Sunday after Charles the Firſt
" was beheaded, Robert Spavin, Secretary to
" Oliver Cromwell, invited himſelf to dine with
" me, and brought Anthony Peirſon, and ſeveral
" others, along with him to dinner; and that
" the

" the principal diſcourſe at dinner was only, Who " it was that beheaded the King? One ſaid it " was the common hangman; another, Hugh " Peters; others alſo were nominated, but none " concluded. Robert Spavin, ſo ſoon as dinner " was done, took me by the hand, and carried " me to the ſouth window. Theſe are all miſ- " taken, faith he; they have not named the man " that did the fact. It was Lieutenant-Colonel " Joyce. I was in the room when he fitted him- " ſelf for the work, ſtood behind him when he " did it, when done went in again with him. " There is no man knows this but my maſter " Cromwell, Commiſſary Ireton, and myſelf.— " Doth not Mr. Ruſhworth know it? quoth I. " No; he did not know it, ſaid Spavin. The " ſame thing," adds Lilly, " Spavin ſince had " often related unto me when we were alone."

Colonel, then Cornet Joyce ſeized upon the perſon of the King at Holmby; and when his Majeſty required him to ſhew him his commiſſion, Joyce pointed to the ſoldiers that attended him.— " Believe me, Sir," replied Charles, " your in- " ſtructions are written in a very legible charac- " ter." The King ſeeing Lord Fairfax and Cromwell ſoon afterwards, aſked them, Whether they had commiſſioned Joyce to remove him to Royſton, where the quarters of the army then

were? They affected to deny it. "I will not "believe you," replied Charles, "unleſs you "hang up Joyce immediately."

SIR HENRY SLINGSBY, BART.

THIS Gentleman, who was a moſt decided Royaliſt, wrote "Commentaries of the Civil "Wars, from 1638 to 1648." They are ſtill in MS. and by the kindneſs of a learned and ingenious friend, JAMES PETIT ANDREWS, Eſq. a few curious extracts from them are permitted to have a place in theſe Volumes.

The beginning of the Civil Wars is thus pathetically deſcribed by Sir Henry:

"The third of January 1639, I went to Bram-"ham Houſe, out of curioſity, to ſee the training "of the Light Horſe, for which ſervice I had ſent "two horſes by commandment of the Lieute-"nant* and Sir Jacob Aſhley, who is lately come "down, with ſpecial commiſſion from the King, "to train and exerciſe them. Theſe are ſtrange

* Sir Henry was one of the Deputy Lieutenants of the County of York, and Member of Parliament for Knareſborough.

"ſpectacles

" ſpectacles to this Nation in this age, that has " lived thus long peaceably, without noiſe of " drum or of ſhot, and after we have ſtood " neuter, and in peace, when all the world be- " ſides hath been in arms. Our fears proceed " from the Scots, who at this time are become " moſt warlike, being long experienced in the " Swediſh and German wars. The cauſe of " grievance they pretend is matter of religion.

" I had but a ſhort time," adds Sir Henry, " of being a ſoldier; it did not laſt above ſix " weeks. I like it, as a commendable way of " breeding for a Gentleman, if they conſort " themſelves with ſuch as are civil, and if the " quarrel is lawfull. For as idleneſs is the nurſe " of all evil, enfeebling the parts both of body " and mind, this employment of a ſoldier is " contrary unto it, and ſhall greatly improve " them, by enabling the body for labour, and " the mind for watchfulneſs; and ſo by a con- " tempt of all things, (but that employment " they are in,) they ſhall not much care how " hard they lie, or how hardly they fare."

At the defeat of the King's troops near Cheſter, which Charles ſaw from one of the towers of that city, Sir Henry exclaims:

" Here I do wonder at the admirable temper of " the King, whoſe conſtancy was ſuch, that no

" perils

" perils ever ſo unavoidable could move him to " aſtoniſhment, but that ſtill he ſet the ſame face " and ſettled countenance upon whatſoever ad- " verſe fortune befell him, and neither was he " exalted by proſperity, nor dejected by adver- " ſity; which was the more admirable in him, " ſeeing he had no other to have recourſe unto, " but muſt bear the whole burthen upon his " own ſhoulders."

" On the eleventh of May 1646," continues Sir Henry, " I was commanded by the King " to return home. After taking leave of his " Majeſty, I went to Newborough, where my " daughter was in the houſe with my brother " Belaſyſe; and, after a few days reſt, came " home to Red Houſe. But ſince, from York, " they have laid wait for me, to take me, and I " have eſcaped them, I take myſelf to one room " in my houſe, ſcarce known of by my ſervants, " where I ſpend many days in great ſilence, " ſcarce daring to ſpeak, or to walk, but with " great heed, leſt I be diſcovered.

" *Jam veniet tacito curva ſenecta pede.*

" Why I ſhould thus be aimed at, I know not, " if my neighbourhood to York makes them not " more quarrelſome. My diſpoſition is to love " quietneſs; and ſince the King willed me to go

" home,

" home, I reſolved indeed to keep home, if the " Lord Mayor of York, Alderman Watſon, " would have permitted me quietly to live there; " but they will not ſuffer me to have the benefit " of the Articles of Newarke, which gives us " liberty of three months to live undiſturbed. " But they ſend from York to take me rather the " firſt month, and all this is to try me with the " negative Oath and national Covenant: the one " makes me renounce my allegiance, the other " my religion.

" For the oath, why it ſhould be impoſed " upon us not to aſſiſt the King, (when all " means are taken from us whereby we might " aſſiſt him,) and not to bear arms in this war, " which is now come to an end, and nothing in " all England held for the King, I ſee no rea- " ſon, unleſs they would have us do a wicked " act, and they, the authors of it, out of a " greater ſpite, to wound both ſoul and body. " For now the not taking of the oath cannot " much prejudice them, and the taking of it will " much prejudice us, being contrary to former " oaths which we have taken, and againſt civil " juſtice, which, as it abhors neutrality, will not " admit that a man ſhould falſify that truth which " he hath given."

* * * * *

" As

" As for the Covenant which they would " have me take, there is firſt reaſon that I " ſhould be convinced of the lawfullneſs of it " before I take it, and not urged, as the Maho- " metans do their diſcipline, by force, and not " by reaſon. For by this new religion which is " impoſed upon us, they make every man that " takes it guilty either of having no religion, " and ſo becoming an atheiſt, or elſe a religion " put on and put off, as he doth his hat to " every one he meets.

" Meantime, to keep out of their hands, I am " deprived of my health, as wanting liberty to " enjoy the freſh air; for keeping cloſe in one " room, without air, did ſtifle the vital ſpirits, " and meeting with a crazy body, did very " much diſtemper me."

Sir Henry thus concludes his Commentaries:

" Whilſt I remained concealed in my own " houſe, I hear the Parliament began to treat " with the Scots, to have the King return " back unto them, making ſhow that they " would give him an honourable reception. " I could hear of the King's going to Holm- " by, to Hampton-court, the Iſle of Wight, " to Whitehall, and at length, upon his laſt

" day,

" day, upon the thirtieth of January 1648,
" I hear—

" *Heu mihi, heu mihi: quid humani perpeſſi ſumus!*"

" Thus I end theſe Commentaries, or Book of
" Remembrance."

MARQUIS OF WORCESTER.

THIS Nobleman ſeems to have been no leſs diſtinguiſhed for the ingenuity of his mind than for his courage. He wrote a little book intitled, " A Century of the Names and Scantlings of " ſuch Inventions as at preſent I can call to " mind to have tried and perfected, which (my " former Notes being loſt) I have, at the inſtance of a powerful Friend, endeavoured now " (the year 1655) to ſet down in ſuch a way as " may ſufficiently inſtruct me to put any of " them in practice."

His Book is addreſſed to the King and the Members of both Houſes of Parliament. In his Dedication he thus nobly and patriotically expreſſes himſelf:

" And the way to render the King to be feared " abroad is to content his people at home, who " then

" then with hand and heart are ready to aſſiſt " him; and whatſoever God bleſſeth me with " to contribute towards the increaſe of his reve- " nues in any conſiderable way, I deſire it may " be employed to the uſe of his people; that is, " for the taking off ſuch taxes or burthens from " them as they chiefly grone under, and by a " temporary neceſſity only impoſed upon them; " which being then ſupplied, will certainly beſt " content the King and ſatisfie his people, which " I dare ſay is the continual tenor of all your " indefatigable pains, and all the perfect demon- " ſtrations of your zeal to his Majeſty, and an " evidence that the kingdom's truſt is juſtly and " deſervedly repoſed in you."

That moſt uſeful and exquiſite invention of the ſteam engine is aſſuredly hinted at in the following ſection:

" LXVII. An admirable and moſt forcible " way to draw up water by fire, not by drawing " or ſucking it upwards (for that muſt be, as " the Philoſopher calleth it, *intra ſphæram acti-* " *vitatis*, which is but at ſuch a diſtance). But " this way hath no bounder if the veſſels be " ſtrong enough; for I have taken a piece of a " whole cannon, whereof the end was burſt, " and filling it three quarters full of water, " ſtopping and ſcrewing up the broken end, as

" alſo

" alſo the touch-hole, and making a conſtant " fire under it, within twenty-four hours it " burſt, and made a great crack; ſo that hav- " ing a way to make my veſſels ſo that they " are ſtrengthened by the force within them, " and the one to fill after the other, I have " ſeen the water run like a conſtant fountain " ſtream forty foot high. One veſſel of water, " rarified by fire, driveth up forty of cold " water; and a man that tends the work is but " to turn two cocks, that one veſſel of water " being conſumed, another begins to force, and " to refill with cold water, and ſo ſucceſſively, " the fire being tended and kept conſtant, which " the ſelf-ſame perſon may likewiſe abundantly " perform in the interim between the neceſſity " of turning the ſaid cock *."

* " Spare me not, my Lords and Gentlemen," ſays this illuſtrious Nobleman, in his Dedication to his Scantling of Inventions, " in what your wiſdoms ſhall find me uſeful, " who do eſteem myſelf, not only by the Act of the water- " commanding engine, (which ſo chearfully you have " paſſed,) ſufficiently rewarded, but likewiſe with courage " enabled me to do ten times more for the future; and my " debts being paid, and a competency to live according to " my wiſh and quality ſettled, the reſt I ſhall dedicate to " the ſervice of our King and Country, by your diſpoſals; " and eſteem me not the more, or rather any more, by what " is paſt but what is to come; profeſſing really, from my " heart, that my intentions are to out-go the ſix or ſeven " thouſand pounds already ſacrificed."

Two

Two of the Inventions of the Marquis ſeem to be of moſt eminent utility.

" XXXII. How to compoſe an univerſal cha-
" racter, methodical, and eaſy to be written, yet
" intelligible in any language, ſo that if an En-
" gliſhman wrote it in Engliſh, a Frenchman,
" Italian, Spaniard, Iriſhman, Welchman, (being
" Scholars,) yea, Grecian, or Hebrew, ſhall as
" perfectly underſtand it, in their own tongue,
" as if they were perfect Engliſh, diſtinguiſhing
" the verbs from nouns, the numbers, tenſes,
" and caſes, as properly expreſſed in their own
" language, as if it was written in Engliſh."

" LXXXIV. An inſtrument *, whereby per-
" ſons ignorant in Arithmetic may perfectly ob-
" ſerve numerations and ſubſtractions of all
" ſums and fractions."

The following anecdotes of this illuſtrious Nobleman, no leſs the loyal ſubject of his Sovereign than the defender of the liberties of the People, are taken from a very ſcarce little book intitled, " Worceſter's Apophthegmata, or " Witty Sayings of the Right Honourable " Henry (late) Marquis of Worceſter. By

* An inſtrument of this kind was made a few years afterwards by the learned and excellent Paſcal, who calls it, " *une* " *machine arithmetique.*" See *Oeuvres de* PASCAL.

" S. B.

" S. B. a conſtant Obſerver, and no leſs Ad-
" mirer, of his Lordſhip's Wiſdom and Loy-
" alty."

APOPHTH. V.

" When the King (Charles the Firſt) had
" made his repaire to Raglon Caſtle *, a ſeat of
" the Marquiſs of Worceſter's, between Mon-
" mouth and Abergavenny, after the battell of
" Naſeby; taking occaſion to thank the Mar-
" quiſs for ſome monies lent to his Majeſty, the
" Marquis returned his Majeſty this anſwer:—
" Sir, I had your word for the money, but I
" never thought I ſhould be ſo ſoon repayed;
" for now you have given me thanks, I have all
" I looked for."

APOPHTH. VI.

" Another time the King came unto my Lord
" and told him, that he thought not to have
" ſtayed with his Lordſhip above three days, but
" his occaſions require his longer abode with
" him, he was willing to eaſe him of ſo great a
" burthen, as to be altogether ſo heavy a charge
" unto him; and conſidering it was a garriſon,
" that his proviſions might not be ſpent by ſo

* " The King marched from Hereford to Ragland
" Caſtle, belonging to the Earl of Worceſter, very ſtrong
" of itſelf, and beautiful to behold. Here the King con-
" tinued three weeks."

Sir HENRY SLINGSBY's *MS. Memoirs.*

" great a preſſure, he was willing that his Lord-
" ſhip ſhould have power given him to take what
" proviſions the country would afford for his
" preſent maintenance and recruit; to which
" his Lordſhip made this reply: I humbly thank
" your Majeſty, but my Caſtle will not ſtand
" long if it leanes upon the countrey. I had
" rather be brought to a morſel of bread, than
" any morſels of bread ſhould be brought me to
" entertain your Majeſty."

APOPHTH. XIV.

" The Marquiſs had a mind to tell the King
" (as handſomely as he could) of ſome of his
" (as he thought) faults; and thus he contrives
" his plot. Againſt the time that his Majeſty
" was wont to give his Lordſhip a viſit, as he
" commonly uſed to do after dinner, his Lord-
" ſhip had the book of John Gower lying be-
" fore him on the table. The King caſting his
" eye upon the book, told the Marquiſs that he
" had never ſeen it before. Oh, ſaid the Mar-
" quiſs, it is the book of books, which if your
" Majeſty had been well verſed in, it would
" have made you a King of Kings. Why ſo,
" my Lord? ſaid the King. Why, ſaid the
" Marquiſs, here is ſet down how Ariſtotle
" brought up and inſtructed Alexander the
" Great in all the rudiments and principles be-
" longing to a Prince. And under the perſons
" of Alexander and Ariſtotle he read the King

" ſuch

" ſuch a leſſon, that all the ſtanders-by were " amazed at the boldneſs; and the King, ſup- " poſing that he had gone further than his " text would have given him leave, aſked the " Marquiſs if he had his leſſon by heart, or whe- " ther he ſpake out of the book. The Marquiſs " replied, Sir, if you could read my heart, it may " be you may find it there; or, if your Majeſty " pleaſe to get it by heart, I will lend you my " book; which latter proffer the King accepted " of, and did borrow it. Nay, ſaid the Marquiſs, " I will lend it to your Majeſty upon theſe con- " ditions: firſt, that you read it; ſecondly, that " you make uſe of it. But perceiving how that " ſome of the new-made Lords fretted and bit their " thumbs at certain paſſages of the Marquiſs's " diſcourſe, he thought a little to pleaſe his Ma- " jeſty, though he diſpleaſed them the more, " who were ſo much diſpleaſed already. Pro- " teſting unto his Majeſty, that no one was ſo " much for the abſolute power of a King as " Ariſtotle; deſiring the book out of the King's " hand, he told his Majeſty, that he could ſhew " him a remarkable paſſage to that purpoſe, " turning to that place that has this verſe:

" A King can kill, a King can ſave,
" A King can make a Lord a Knave;
" And of a Knave a Lord alſo,
" And more than that a King can do.

"There were then divers new made Lords who "ſhrunk out of the room; which the King ob- "ſerving, told the Marquiſs, My Lord at this "rate you will drive away all my Nobility. The "Marquiſs replyed, I proteſt unto your Majeſty, "I am as new a made Lord as any of them all; "but I was never called knave and rogue ſo "much in all my life as I have been ſince I re- "ceived this laſt honour, and why ſhould not "they bear their ſhares?"

"Speaking of the antient Houſe of Peers, "that were nearly melted with the Houſe of "Commons during the civil wars, without con- "ſequence and without weight, he ſaid, Oh, "when the nobleſt and higheſt element courts "the noiſe of the waves, (the trueſt emblem of "the madneſs of the people,) and when the "higheſt region ſtoops unto the lower, and the "loweſt gets into the higheſt ſeat, what can be "expected but a chaos of confuſion and diſſo- "lution of the univerſe? I do believe that they "are ſo near unto their end, that as weak as I "am, there is phyſic to be had, if a man could "find it, to prolong my days, that I might out- "live their honours."

"Whilſt he was under the cuſtody of the "Black Rod, for his loyalty to his Sovereign, "and the reſiſtance that he made to the forces of

" the Parliament, he ſaid to a friend of his one " day, Lord bleſs us, what a fearfull thing was " this Black Rod when I heard of it at firſt! It " did ſo run in my mind, that it made an afflic- " tion out of mine own imaginations; but " when I ſpoke with the man, I found him a " very civil gentleman, but I ſaw no black rod. " So, if we would not let theſe troubles and ap- " prehenſions of ours be made worſe by our " own apprehenſions, no rods would be black."

" When he was told upon his death-bed that " leave was given by the Parliament that he " might be buried in Windſor Caſtle, where (as " the Editor of the Apophthegms ſays) there " is a peculiar vault for the family within the " great Chapel, and wherein divers of his an- " ceſtors lie buried, he cried out with great " ſprightlineſs of manner, Why God bleſs us " all! why then I ſhall have a better caſtle when " I am dead, than they took from me whilſt I " was alive."

Dr. Baylie, Dean of Wells, publiſhed in 1649 " The Conference; or, Heads of a Converſation " between the late Charles the Firſt and the " Marquis of Worceſter, concerning the Ca- " tholics and Proteſtants, that took place when " the King was at Raglon Caſtle in 1646." The Marquis being a Catholic of courſe exalted the

deciſions of the Church above the concluſions of reaſon; and in one part of the Conference the dialogue proceeded thus:

" *Marquiſs.*—Your Majeſty has forgotten the " monies which came unto you from unknown " hands, and were brought unto you by un- " known faces, when you promiſed you would " never forſake your unknown friends. You " have forgotten the miraculous bleſſings of the " Almighty upon thoſe beginnings; and how " you diſcountenanced, diſtruſted, and diſre- " garded, aye and diſgraced the Catholiques all " along, and at laſt vowed an extirpation of " them. Doth not your Majeſty ſee clearly " how that in the two great battailles, the North " and Naſeby, God ſhewed ſigns of his diſ- " pleaſure? When in the firſt, your enemies " were even at your mercy, confuſion fell upon " you, and you loſt the day; like a man that " ſhould ſo wound his enemies that he could " ſcarce ſtand, and afterwards his own ſword " ſhould fly out of the hilt, and leave the ſtrong " and ſkillfull to the mercy of his falling ene- " mies: and in the ſecond, (and I fear me the " laſt battaile that e'er you'll fight,) whilſt your " men were crying Victory! and I hear they " had reaſon to do ſo, your ſword broke in the " aire, which made you a fugitive to your flying " enemies. Sir, pray pardon my boldneſſe, for

" it

" it is God's cauſe that makes me ſo bold, and " no inclination of my own to be ſo: and give " me leave to tell you, that God is angry with " you, and will never be pleaſed untill you have " taken new reſolutions concerning your reli- " gion, which I pray God to direct you, or elſe " you'll fall from naught to worſe, from thence " to nothing."

" *King Charles.*—My Lord, I cannot ſo much " blame as pity your zeal. The ſoundneſſe of " Religion is not to be tryed by dint of ſword, " nor muſt we judge of her truths by her pro- " ſperity; for then, of all men Chriſtians would be " the moſt miſerable. We are not to be thought " no followers of Chriſt, by obſervations drawn " from what is croſſe or otherwiſe, but by taking " up our croſſe and following Chriſt. Neither " do I remember, my Lord, that I made any " ſuch vow before the battaile of Naſeby con- " cerning Catholiques; but ſome ſatisfaction I " did give my Proteſtant ſubjects, who, on the " other ſide, were perſuaded that God bleſt us " the worſe for having ſo many Papiſts in our " army."

" *Marquiſs.*—The difference is not great; I " pray God forgive you, who have moſt reaſon " to aſk it."

King.—I think not ſo, my Lord."

" *Marquiſs.*—Who ſhall judge ?"

" *King.*—I pray, my Lord, let us ſit down,
" and let Reaſon take her ſeat."

" *Marquiſs.*—Reaſon is no judge."

" *King.*—But ſhe may take her place, Mar-
" quiſs, not above our faith."

" *Marquiſs.*—Not above our faith."

SIR THOMAS SOMERSET,

" brother to the Marquis of Worceſter, had
" a houſe which was called Troy, five miles
" from Ragland Caſtle. This Sir Thomas being
" a complete Gentleman, delighted much in fine
" gardens and orchards, where, by the benefit of
" art, the earth was made ſo grateful to him at
" the ſame time that the King (Charles the Firſt)
" happened to be at his brother's houſe, that it
" yielded him wherewithal to ſend his brother
" Worceſter a preſent, and ſuch an one as (the
" times and the ſeaſons conſidered) was able to
" make the King believe that the Sovereign of
" the Planets had new changed the Poles, and

" that

" that Wales (the refuſe and the outcaſt of the
" fair garden of England) had fairer and riper
" fruit than England's bowels had on all her
" beds. This preſent given to the Marquis he
" would not ſuffer to be preſented to the King
" by any hand but his own. In comes, then,
" the Marquis at the end of the ſupper, led by
" the arm, with a ſlow pace, expreſſing much
" Spaniſh gravity, with a ſilver diſh in each hand,
" filled with rarities, and a little baſket on his
" arm as a reſerve, where, making his obeyſance,
" he thus ſpeaks: May it pleaſe your Majeſty, if
" the four Elements could have been robbed to
" have entertained your Majeſty, I think I had
" but done my duty; but I muſt do as I may.
" If I had ſent to Briſtol for ſome good things
" to entertain your Majeſty, that would have
" been no wonder at all. If I had procured
" from London ſome goodneſs that might have
" been acceptable to your Majeſty, that would
" have been no wonder. But here I preſent
" you, Sir, (placing his diſhes upon the table,)
" with that which came not from Lincoln that
" was, nor London that is, nor York that is to
" be, but from Troy. Whereupon the King
" ſmiled; and anſwered the Marquis, Truly, my
" Lord, I have heard that corn now grows where
" Troy town ſtood; but I never thought that
" there had grown any apricots before. Where-
" upon the Marquis replied, Any thing to pleaſe
" your

" your Majeſty. When my Lord Marquis de-
" parted the preſence, one told him that he
" would make a very good Courtier. Remem-
" ber well, replied the Marquis, that I ſaid one
" thing which may give you ſome hopes of me:
" *Any thing* to pleaſe your Majeſty."

Apophthegmes of the EARL OF WORCESTER.

BLANCHE, LADY ARUNDELL,

BARONESS OF WARDOUR.

FORTES creantur fortibus & bonis.
Eſt in juvencis, eſt in equis patrum
Virtus, nec imbellem feroces
Progenerant aquilæ columbam;

The offspring of a noble race
Their high-bred Sires can ne'er diſgrace;
Valour and worth to them ſupply'd
With Life's own warm and crimſon tide;
The courſer of a gen'rous breed
Still pants for the Olympic mead;
Nor the fierce eagle, bird of Jove,
E'er generates the timid dove;

ſays Horace, and Lady Arundell confirms his aſſertion. The ſame courage, the ſame ſpirit, which her father the Earl of Worceſter exhibited in the defence of his Caſtle of Ragland, this excellent

cellent woman displayed at the siege of Wardour Castle. The account of the noble defence she made against her savage and unprincipled besiegers, is told in the "Mercurius Rusticus," a kind of Newspaper of those times in which it was written; and which, in the narrative of the behaviour of the Parliamentary Generals, ferocious and insolent as it is, will recall, for the honour of the country where it happened, but imperfectly perhaps to the mind of the reader, the scenes of ravage, desolation, and murder, that have taken place in a neighbouring Nation; which, not satisfied with the destruction of its old corrupt Government, has raised upon the ruins of it a system of tyranny and of rapine without example in the annals of the world.

EXTRACT FROM MERCURIUS RUSTICUS.

"On Tuesday the second of May 1643, Sir "Edward Hungerford, a Chief Commander of "the rebels in Wiltshire, came with his forces "before Wardour Castle in the same county, "being the mansion-house of the Lord Arundell "of Wardour. But finding the castle strong, "and those that were in it resolute not to yield "it up unless by force, called Colonel Strode to "his help. Both these joined in one made a "body of 1300, or thereabout. Being come "before

" before it, by a trumpet they ſummon the caſtle " to ſurrender: the reaſon pretended was, be- " cauſe the caſtle being a receptacle of cavaliers " and malignants, both Houſes of Parliament " had ordered it to be ſearched for men and " arms; and withal by the ſame trumpeter de- " clared, that if they found either money or plate, " they would ſeize on it for the uſe of the Par- " liament. The Lady Arundell (her huſband " being then at Oxford, and ſince that dead " there) refuſed to deliver up the caſtle; and " bravely replied, that ſhe had a command from " her Lord to keep it, and ſhe would obey his " command.

" Being denied entrance, the next day, being " Wedneſday the third of May, they bring up " the cannon within muſquet-ſhot, and begin " the battery, and continue from the Wedneſday " to the Monday following, never giving any " intermiſſion to the beſieged, who were but " twenty-five fighting men, to make good the " place againſt an army of 1300 men. In this " time they ſpring two mines; the firſt in a vault, " through which beer and wood and other neceſ- " ſaries were brought into the caſtle: this did " not much hurt, it being without the foundation " of the caſtle. The ſecond was conveyed in the " ſmall vaults; which, by reaſon of the inter-

" courſe

" courſe between the ſeveral paſſages to every " office, and almoſt every room in the caſtle, did " much ſhake and endanger the whole fabrick.

" The rebels had often tendered ſome unrea- " ſonable conditions to the beſieged to ſurrender; " as to give the ladies, both the mother and the " daughter-in-law, and the women and children, " quarter, but not the men. The ladies both " infinitely ſcorning to ſacrifice the lives of their " friends and ſervants to redeem their own from " the cruelty of the rebels, who had no other " crime of which they could count them guilty " but their fidelity and earneſt endeavours to pre- " ſerve them from violence and robbery, chooſe " bravely (according to the nobleneſs of their " honourable families from which they were both " extracted) rather to die together than live on " ſo diſhonourable terms. But now, the caſtle " brought to this diſtreſs, the defendants few, " oppreſſed with number, tired out with conti- " nual watching and labour from Tueſday to " Monday, ſo diſtracted between hunger and " want of reſt, that when the hand endeavoured " to adminiſter food, ſurpriſed with ſleep it for- " got its employment, the morſels falling from " their hands while they were about to eat, de- " luding their appetite; now, when it might " have been a doubt which they would firſt have

" laded

" laded their muſquets withal, either powder " before bullet, or bullet before powder, had not " the maid-ſervants (valiant beyond their ſex) " aſſiſted them, and done that ſervice for them; " laſtly, now, when the rebels had brought pe- " tarrs, and applied them to the garden-doors, " (which, if forced, opened a free paſſage to the " caſtle,) and balls of wild-fire to throw in at " their broken windows, and all hopes of keep- " ing the caſtle was taken away; now, and not " till now, did the beſieged ſound a parley. And " though in their Diurnals at London they have " told the world that they offered threeſcore " thouſand pounds to redeem themſelves and the " caſtle, and that it was refuſed, yet few men take " themſelves to be bound anything the more to " believe it becauſe they report it. I would " Maſter Caſe would leave preaching treaſon, and " inſtruct his diſciples to put away lying, and " ſpeak every man truth of his neighbour. Cer- " tainly the world would not be ſo abuſed with " untruths as they now are; amongſt which " number this report was one: for if they in the " caſtle offered ſo liberally, how came the rebels " to agree upon articles of ſurrender ſo far be- " neath that overture? for the Articles of Sur- " render were theſe:

" Firſt, that the Ladies and all others in the " caſtle ſhould have quarter.

" Secondly,

" Secondly, That the Ladies and ſervants " ſhould carry away all their wearing-apparel; " and that ſix of the ſerving men, whom the " Ladies ſhould nominate, ſhould attend upon " their perſons whereſoever the rebels ſhould " diſpoſe of them.

" Thirdly, that all the furniture and goods " in the houſe ſhould be ſafe from plunder; and " to this purpoſe one of the ſix nominated to " attend the ladies, was to ſtay in the caſtle, and " take an inventory of all in the houſe; of which " the Commanders were to have one copy, and " the Ladies another.

" But being on theſe terms maſters of the " caſtle and all within it, 'tis true they obſerved " the firſt article, and ſpared the lives of all the " beſieged, though they had ſlain in the defence " at leaſt ſixty of the Rebels. But for the other " two, they obſerved them not in any part. As " ſoon as they entered the caſtle, they firſt ſeized " upon the ſeveral trunks and packs which they " of the caſtle were making up, and left neither " the Ladies nor ſervants any other wearing- " clothes but what was on their backs.

" There was in the caſtle, amongſt many rich " ones, one extraordinary chimney-piece, valued " at two thouſand pounds; this they utterly de-

" faced,

" faced, and beat down all the carved works " thereof with their pole-axes. There were " likewiſe rare pictures, the work of the moſt " curious pencils that were known to theſe latter " times of the world, and ſuch that Apelles him- " ſelf (had he been alive) need not bluſh to own " for his. Theſe in a wild fury they break and " tear to pieces; a loſs that neither coſt nor art " can repair.

" Having thus given them a taſte what per- " formance of articles they were to expect from " them, they barbarouſly lead the Ladies, and " the young Lady's children, two ſons and a " daughter, priſoners to Shafteſbury, ſome four " or five miles from Wardour *.

" While they were priſoners, to mitigate their " ſorrows, in triumph they bring five cart loads " of their richeſt hangings and other furniture " through Shafteſbury towards Dorcheſter: and " ſince that, contrary to their promiſe and faith, " given both by Sir Edward Hungerford and " Strode, they plundered the whole caſtle: ſo

* The learned and illuſtrious Mr. Chillingworth was in Wardour Caſtle when it was taken, having retired thither in very bad health. He was carried by the Parliamentary army firſt to Saliſbury, and then to Chicheſter; in the Biſhop's palace of which city he died ſoon afterwards.

" little

" little uſe was there of the inventory we told
" you of, unleſs to let the world know what
" Lord Arundell loſt, and what the Rebels gained.
" This havock they made within the caſtle.
" Without they burnt all the out-houſes; they
" pulled up the pales of two parks, the one of
" red deer, the other of fallow; what they did
" not kill they let looſe to the world for the next
" taker. In the parks they burn three tenements
" and two lodges; they cut down all the trees
" about the houſe and grounds. Oaks and elms,
" ſuch as but few places could boaſt of the like,
" whoſe goodly buſhy advanced heads drew the
" eyes of travellers on the plains to gaze on
" them; theſe they ſold for four-pence, ſixpence,
" or twelve-pence a-piece, that were worth three,
" four, or five pounds a-piece. The fruit-trees
" they pluck up by the roots, extending their
" malice to commit ſpoil on that which God, by
" a ſpecial law, protected from deſtruction even
" in the land of his curſe, the land of Canaan;
" for ſo we read: *When thou ſhalt beſiege a city,*
" *thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof by forcing*
" *an ax againſt them, for thou mayeſt eat of them,*
" *and thou ſhalt not cut them down and employ*
" *them in the ſiege; only the trees which thou*
" *knoweſt that they be not trees for meat thou ſhalt*
" *deſtroy.* Deut. xx. 19, 20. Nay, that which
" eſcaped deſtruction in the Deluge cannot eſcape

" the hands of theſe Children of the Apollyon
" the Deſtroyer. They dig up the heads of
" twelve great ponds, ſome of five or ſix acres
" a-piece, and deſtroy all the fiſh. They ſell
" carps of two foot long for two-pence and three-
" pence a-piece: they ſent out the fiſh by cart-
" loads, ſo that the country could not ſpend
" them. Nay, as if the preſent generation were
" too narrow an object for their rage, they plun-
" der poſterity, and deſtroy the nurſeries of the
" great ponds. They drive away and ſell their
" horſes, kine, and other cattle, and having left
" nothing either in air or water, they dig under
" the earth. The caſtle was ſerved with water
" brought two miles by a conduit of lead; and
" intending rather miſchief to the King's friends
" than profit to themſelves, they cut up the pipe
" and ſold it (as theſe men's wives in North
" Wiltſhire do bone-lace) at ſixpence a yard;
" making that waſte for a poor inconſiderable
" ſum which two thouſand pounds will not make
" good. They that have the unhappy occaſion
" to ſum up theſe loſſes, value them at no leſs
" than one hundred thouſand pounds. And
" though this loſs were very great, not to be
" paralleled by any except that of the Counteſs
" of Rivers, yet there was ſomething in theſe
" ſufferings which did aggravate them beyond
" all example of barbarity which unnatural war

" till now did produce, and that was Rachel's " tears, *lamentation and weeping and great mourn-* " *ing, a mother weeping for her children, and* " *would not be comforted, becauſe they were* taken " from her. For the rebels, as you hear, having " carried the two Ladies priſoners to Shafteſbury, " thinking them not ſafe enough, their intent is " to remove them to Bath, a place then much " infected both with the plague and the ſmall- " pox. The old Lady was ſick under a double " confinement, that of the Rebels and her own " indiſpoſition. All were unwilling to be ex- " poſed to the danger of the infection, eſpecially " the young Lady, having three children with " her; they were too dear, too rich a treaſure " to be ſnatched away to ſuch probable loſs " without reluctancy; therefore they reſolve not " to yield themſelves priſoners unleſs they will " take the old Lady out of her bed, and the reſt " by violence, and ſo carry them away. But " the Rebels fearing leſt ſo great inhumanity " might incenſe the people againſt them, and " render them odious to the country, decline " this; and, ſince they dare not carry all to " Bath, they reſolve to carry ſome to Dor- " cheſter, a place no leſs dangerous for the in- " fection of ſchiſm and rebellion than Bath for " the plague and the ſmall-pox. To this pur- " poſe they take the young Lady's two ſons,

" (the eldeſt but nine, the younger but ſeven " years of age,) and carried them captives to " Dorcheſter.

" In vain doth the mother with tears intreat " that theſe pretty pledges of her Lord's affec- " tions may not be ſnatched from her. In " vain do the children embrace and hang about " the neck of their mother, and implore help " from her, that neither knows how to keep " them, nor yet how to part with them: but " the Rebels, having loſt all bowels of compaſ- " ſion, remain inexorable. The complaints of " the mother, the pitiful cry of the children, " prevail not with them: like ravenous wolves " they ſeize on the prey, and though they do " not crop, yet they tranſplant thoſe olive " branches that ſtood about their parents' " table."

Lady Arundell is buried with her Lord, near the altar of the very elegant chapel at Wardour Caſtle, built by the preſent Lord Arundell. The inſcription on their monument is as follows:

" To the Memory of the Right Honourable " Thomas Lord Arundell, ſecond Baron of " Wardour, and Count of the ſacred Roman " Empire; who died at Oxford of the wounds " he received at the battle of Lanſdown, in the " ſervice

" ſervice of King Charles the Firſt, for whom " he raiſed a regiment of horſe at his own ex- " pence at the time of the Uſurpation.

" *Obiit* 19*th Maii* 1643. *Ætat.* 59.

" And of the Right Honourable Blanch Lady " Arundell, his wife, daughter of Edward So- " merſet, Earl of Worceſter, Lord Keeper of " the Privy-ſeal, Maſter of Horſe, and Knight " of the moſt noble order of the Garter, anceſ- " tor to the Duke of Beaufort, lineally deſcend- " ed from John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaſter, " ſon of King Edward the Third. This Lady, " as diſtinguiſhed for her courage as for the " ſplendor of her birth, in the abſence of her " huſband bravely defended the Caſtle of War- " dour, with a courage above her ſex, for nine " days, with a few men, againſt Sir Edward " Hungerford and Edmund Ludlow and their " army, and then delivered it up on honourable " terms. *Obiit* 28*th Octobr.* 1649. *Ætat.* 66.

" *Requieſcat in Pace.*

" *Who ſhall find a valiant woman! The price* " *of her is as things brought from afar off, and* " *from the uttermoſt coaſts. The heart of her* " *huſband truſteth in her.* Prov. xxxi.

" *Our God was our refuge and ſtrength; the* " *Lord of Armies was with us, the God of Jacob* " *was our Protector.* Pſalm xlvi."

By the kindneſs of the preſent LORD ARUNDELL, theſe Volumes are decorated with an ENGRAVING of this incomparable Woman, from the original Picture of her at Wardour Caſtle, Wilts.

WILLIAMS,

SUCCESSIVELY BISHOP OF LINCOLN, LORD KEEPER, AND ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

IT is ſaid upon the monument of this learned Prelate, at an obſcure village in Carnarvonſhire, that "he was *linguarum plus decem ſciens*—that "he underſtood more than ten languages." The Lord Keeper had found, in the courſe of his own life, the advantage of knowledge to himſelf, and was very anxious that other perſons ſhould poſſeſs thoſe benefits which he had turned to ſo good an account. His Biographer tells us, that in all the various progreſſions in the dignities of the Church, whether as Canon, Dean, or Biſhop, he always ſuperintended the grammar-ſchools that were appended to his Cathedral, and took care that they ſhould be ſupplied with proper and able maſters.

Williams had been Chaplain to Lord Bacon, and ſucceeded him in his office. When that great

From a Picture at Wardour Castle. *Noble sculp.*

BLANCH

LADY ARUNDEL.

London Publishd March 13. 1793 by Cadell & Davies, Strand.

great man brought the Seals to his Sovereign James the Firſt, the King was overheard to ſay, "Now, by my ſoule, I am pained to the heart "where to beſtow this; for as to my lawyers, "they be all knaves."

Williams, however, was not more honeſt than the perſons of that profeſſion which James had ſo ſcandalized; for, as Keeper of the King's conſcience, he gave to his Sovereign, Charles the Firſt, that advice reſpecting the ſigning the warrant for Lord Strafford's death, which prevented him from having afterwards any perſons firmly and ſteadily attached to him.

Lord Clarendon ſays, "That Lord Keeper "Williams told his Sovereign, that he muſt "conſider that he had a public conſcience as "well as a private conſcience; and that though "his private conſcience, as a man, would not permit him to act contrary to his own underſtanding, judgment, and conſcience, yet his public "conſcience, as a King, which obliged him to "do all for the good of his people, and to preſerve his kingdom in peace for himſelf and "his poſterity, would not only permit him to do "that, but even oblige and require him; and "that he ſaw in what commotion the people "were; that his own life, and that of the

" Queen and the royal iſſue might probably be " ſacrificed to that fury; and it would be very " ſtrange if his conſcience ſhould prefer the right " of one ſingle perſon (how innocent ſoever) " before all theſe other lives, and the preſerva- " tion of the kingdom."

Williams, who ſoon after this ruinous advice was made Archbiſhop of York, fortified Conway Caſtle for the ſervice of his Sovereign; and having left his nephew as Governor there, ſet out to attend the King at Oxford, in January 1643. In an interview that he had with Charles, he is ſaid to have cautioned him againſt Cromwell; telling his Majeſty, that when he was Biſhop of Lincoln, " he knew him at Bugden, but never knew of " what religion he was. He was," added he, " a common ſpokeſman for Sectaries, and took " their part with ſtubbornneſs. He never diſ- " courſed as if he were pleaſed with your Ma- " jeſty or your officers; indeed, he loves none " that are more than his equals. His fortunes " are broken, ſo that it is impoſſible for him to " ſubſiſt, much leſs to be what he aſpires at, but " by your Majeſty's bounty, or by the ruin of " us all, and a common confuſion: as one ſaid " long ago, *Lentulo ſalvo, Reſpublica ſalva eſſe* " *non poteſt.* In ſhort, every beaſt hath evil pro- " perties, but Cromwell hath the properties of " all

" all evil beaſts. My humble motion is, that " your Majeſty would win him to you by pro- " miſes of fair treatment, or catch him by ſome " ſtratagem, and cut him off."

After the King was beheaded, the Archbiſhop is ſaid to have ſpent his days in ſorrow, ſtudy, and devotion. He indeed only ſurvived his unfortunate Sovereign one year. The Archbiſhop was extremely attentive to the Cathedrals ſucceſſively committed to his care.

By the kindneſs of PAUL PANTON, Eſq. of the Iſland of Angleſey, the COMPILER is enabled to preſent the Public with Three Original Letters of this extraordinary perſon. The firſt two were written from St. John's College in Cambridge; and the other after he had loſt the Great Seal.

LETTER I.

TO JOHN WYNNE, OF GUEDER, ESQ. IN CARNARVONSHIRE.

" WORSHIPFUL SIR,

" My humble dutie remembred—I am righte " heartilie ſorrie to ſee you impute my turbulent

" & paſ-

" & paſſionate Letter to ill nature, wch proceed-
" ed only from ſuſpicious povertie, and a pre-
" ſent feare of future undoinge, bredd and foſ-
" tered by the ſuggeſtions of thoſe, who either
" knewe not what it was, or elſe would not im-
" parte the beſt counſaile. Well might your
" Worſhippe have gueſde my fault to have been
" noe blemiſh of nature, but ſuch another as
" that of fooliſh Euclio in Plautus, who ſuſ-
" pected Megadorus, though he had ſoe farre
" againſte his eſtate & reputation demeande
" himſelfe as to be a ſuytor for Euclio's daugh-
" ter :

" *Nam ſi opulentus it petitum pauperioris gratiam,*
" *Pauper metuit congredi, per metum male rem gerit :*
" *Idem quando illæc occaſio periit, poſt ſero cupit :*

" a faulte I have committed (for the wch I
" moſte humblie crave pardonne, vowing heere
" before the face of God to doe you what re-
" compence & ſatisfaction ſoever, how and when
" you will) ; but that faulte was not in writinge
" unto you, for therein I proteſte I do not
" knowe that I have any way miſdemened my-
" ſelfe, but it was in a certain ſuſpicion I con-
" ceived of your love towards me, cauſed part-
" lye by your late letter, far more ſharpe and
" leſs courteous than at other times, partly alſo

" by

" by the letters of others, who aſſured me that
" the money was not dewe any wayes to Thom
" ap Maurice. That my nature is not intem-
" perate, thoſe that have ever knowne me doe
" knowe, being dull and melancholicke in con-
" ſtitution: neither could I ever heare that my
" kindred was tainted with that uglie ſpot. God
" forbid that the leaſt of theſe three cauſes, your
" greatneſs, my meanes, but eſpeciallie your de-
" ſertes towards me, might not be a ſufficient
" motive to curbe the furie of my penne. I
" heere confeſs (*et maneat hæc non illa furore
" ſcripta litera*) that now I am & always did ac-
" count of myſelfe as one infinitely bound unto
" your Worſhip, eſpeciallie for three things;
" 1. the perſwading of my Father to ſende me
" to Cambridge:—2. the writinge both to my
" Tutour as alſoe to others concerninge my
" Scholarſhippe and Fellowſhippe;—3. the de-
" meaninge of your ſelfe ſoe belowe your eſtate
" as to meddle ſoe much with my poor portion.
" Theſe things are written in my hearte, what-
" ſoever frenzy writ in paper. My ſorrowe is
" farre the greater, becauſe againſt my expect-
" ations you doe not forget to ſend me ſom
" money towards my Commencement, wch I
" proteſt I thought to have differred. Your
" ſcoffes made me verie little, but that you
" ſhould

" ſhould beſide my deſerte and beyond my ex-
" pectation ſhewe me ſuch a kind & tender
" hearte,

" *Obſtrepui, ſteteruntq. comæ, & vox faucibus hæſit.*

" Three Petitions I in all humble dutie crave
" at your Worſhips hands—if not for mine, yet
" for my father and mothers ſake.—Firſt—that
" you would (if poſſible you can) lett me have
" that money in Eaſter Term wch you promiſe
" in Trinity——ſecondly—that in your next lre
" you doe ſende me that fooliſh letter of myne
" encloſed—that therein I might ſee myne own
" follies, wch els I cannot believe to have been
" ſo greate——thirdly—that if there be any
" ſuch follie committed, you will gentlie pardon
" it—aſſuringe yourſelf I will never fall into the
" like againe. And thus with my humble dutie
" I take my leave.

" The moſt woefull
" JOHN WILLIAMS."

LET-

LETTER II.

TO THE SAME.

" St. John's College, Cambridge,
Aug. 18, 1611.

" Whether you will be at that coſte with " your ſon (Robert) or noe to make him Senior " Brother in Cambridge, beinge a Younger Bro- " ther at home, yeat the very conceyte thereof " hath wroughte ſuch miracles, as that there is " more ſittinge uppe at nights, more ſtudiinge " & gettinge up in morninges than either love " or feare could worke before, ſo that as St. " Auſten ſpeakes, there is *felix error quo decipi- " mur in melius*. Beſide his ordinarie charges " for apparaile & commencement, wch your " Wor: knows muſt neceſſariely be borne in " every Batchelor, he is beſide to feaſte the " Doctours and Maiſters of Houſes, wch will " come to ſome 18l. & to give the Father of " the Acte a Satten Suyte, or the value thereof; " who if it ſhould prove to be myſelf, as is moſt " likelye, that coſte may be ſpared. I referre " it wholye to yr Worſhippes diſcretion to judge " if the creditt will countervaile the charges; " furelie it will be an honor unto him as long " as he continues in the Univerſitie, & to his " Brothers if they ſhould followe him.—Your " poor kinſman in all dutie."

LET-

LETTER III.

TO THE SAME.

" SIR, Bugden, 1 Dec. 1625.

" With the remembrance of my love and " beſt affections unto you—Being very ſenſible " of that great good will you have ever borne " me, I thought it not unneceſſary to take this " courſe with you, wch I have done with no " other Frynd in the worlde, as to deſire you to " be no more troubled with this late accident " befallen unto me, than you ſhall underſtand I " am myſelfe. There is nothing happened " which I did not foreſee & (ſithence the death " of my dear Maiſter) aſſuredly expect, nor " laye it in my power to prevent, otherwiſe " than by the ſacrifiſinge of my poor eſtate, and " that wch I eſteem farre above the ſame, my " reputation. I knowe you love me too well, " to wiſh that I ſhould have been laviſhe of " either of theſe, to continue longer (yeat noe " longer than one man pleaſed) in this glorious " miſerye and ſplendid ſlaverie, wherein I have " lived (if a man may call ſuch a toilinge a liv- " inge) for theſe five years almoſt. I looſinge " the Seals I have loſt nothinge, nor my ſer- " vants by any fault of mine, there being no- " thing either layde or ſo much as wiſpered to

" my

" my charge. If I have not the opportunitie I
" hadd before to ſerve the King, I have much
" more conveniency to ſerve God—wch I em-
" brace as the onelye end of Gods love provi-
" dence to me in this ſudden alteration.

" For your Sonne Owen Wynne (who toge-
" ther with my debts is all the object of my
" worldlye thoughts & cares) I will performe
" towards him all that he can have expected
" from me, if I live; & if I dye, I have per-
" formed it allreadye.——

" You neede not feare any miſſe of me, being
" ſo juſt and reſerved in all your deſires & re-
" queſts; having alſoe your Eldeſte Sonne
" neare the Kinge & of good reputation in the
" Court, who can give you a good account of
" any thinge you ſhall recommend unto him.—

" Hoping therefore that I ſhall ever hold the
" ſame place I did in your love, wch was firſt
" fixed on my perſon, not my late place, & wch
" I will deſerve by all the freyndlye & lovinge
" offices which ſhall lie in my power, I end with
" my prayer unto God for the continuance of
" your health, & due reſt your very aſſured
" loveinge Friend and Cozen

" Jo. Lincoln."

" This

" This learned Prelate," ſays Wilſon, " was " of a comely and ſtately preſence; and that, " animated with a great mind, made him appear " very proud to the vulgar eye; but that very " temper raiſed him to aim at great things, " which he effected: for the old ruinous body " of the Abbey-church of Weſtminſter was new " clothed by him; the fair and beautiful Library " of St. John's in Cambridge was a pile of his " erection; and a very complete Chapel built " by him at Lincoln College in Oxford (merely " for the name of Lincoln, having no intereſt " in nor relation to that Univerſity); theſe," obſerves Wilſon, " were arguments of a great " mind: how far from oſtentation * (in this " frail body of fleſh) cannot now be deter- " mined, becauſe the benefit of publique actions " ſmooths every ſhore that piles up the build- " ing.

" But that," continues Wilſon, " which " heightened him moſt in the opinion of thoſe " who knew him beſt, was his bountiful mind " to men in want, he being a great patron to " ſupport, where there was merit that wanted " ſupply; amongſt the reſt M. du Moulin † (a " very

* Tacitus ſays, " *Contemptû famæ virtutes contemnuntur.*"

† Pierre de Moulin, a celebrated Proteſtant Miniſter in France, author of many books on religious controverſy. He came

" very famous Proteſtant Miniſter of France)
" in the perſecution there driven into England
" for refuge. The Biſhop hearing of him,
" ſpoke to Dr. Hacket, his Chaplain, to make
" him a viſit from him; and becauſe, ſaith he, I
" think the man may be in want in a ſtrange
" country, carry him ſome money (not naming
" the ſum, becauſe he would ſounde the depth
" of his Chaplain's minde). Doctor Hacket,
" finding the Biſhop nominate no proportion,
" told him he could not give him leſſe than
" twenty pounds. I did demurre upon the
" ſum, ſaid the Biſhop, to try you. Is twenty
" pounds a gift for me to give a man of his
" parts and deſerts? Take a hundred pounds,
" and preſent it to him from me, and tell him
" he ſhall not want, and I will come ſhortly and
" viſit him myſelf. Which he after performed,
" and made good his promiſe in ſupplying him
" during his abode in England."

According to Wilſon, " After a ſpeech of
" James the Firſt to his Parliament, the Lord
" Keeper Williams, Biſhop of Lincoln, and
" Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, (who always
" uſes to make the King's mind be further

---

came to England in the year 1615, with a plan of a general union of all the Proteſtant churches. The Univerſity of Leyden offered him their Divinity Profeſſorſhip, which he refuſed. He died in 1658, at the age of 90.

" known if there be cauſe,) told the Houſes of " Lords and Commons, that after the eloquent " ſpeech of his Majeſty, he would not ſay any- " thing; for as one of the Spartan Kings, being " aſked whether he would not willingly hear a " man that counterfeited the voice of a nightin- " gale to the life, made anſwer, that he had " heard the nightingale; ſo, for him to repeat " or rehearſe what the King had ſaid, was (ac- " cording to the Latin proverb) to enamel a " gold ring with ſtuds of iron. He doubted " not but that the King's ſpeech, like the Ora- " tions of Æſchines, had left in their minds a " ſting; and as an Hiſtorian ſaid of Nerva, that " having adopted Trajan, he was immediately " taken away, *ne poſt divinum et immortale fac-* " *tum, aliquid mortale faceret*, ſo he could not " dare, after his Majeſties *divinum et immortale* " *dictum, mortale aliquid addere.*

" This is not inſerted," adds the acute and neglected Hiſtorian, " to ſhew the pregnancy " and genius of the man, but the temper of the " times, wherein men made themſelves leſs than " men, by making Kings little leſs than Gods. " In this the Spaniſh bravery is much to be ad- " mired, and the French do not much come " ſhort of them, who do not idolize their Kings " with Sacred, Sovereign, Immortal, and ora- " culous expreſſions, but in their humbleſt peti-

" tions give him the title Sir, tell him their bu-
" ſineſs, and demand juſtice of him. But where
" theſe adulations are admitted, though it doth
" not ſtrike ſuddenly into ſome incurable diſ-
" eaſe, yet the ſame hand can make them con-
" ſume, and in the end waſte to nothing."

JAMES HOWELL, Esq.

THIS learned writer took up his pen very early in the diſputes between Charles and his Parliament. He wrote ſeveral pamphlets on the ſide of the King. In one of them, called " The " Land of Ire," he has this obſervation:

" Touching the originals of Government and
" Ruling Power, queſtionleſs the firſt amongſt
" mankind was that natural power of the father
" over his children, and that deſpotical ſuperin-
" tendance of a maſter of a houſe over his fa-
" mily. But the world multiplying to ſuch a
" maſs of people, they found that a confuſed
" equality and a looſe unbridled way of living
" like brute animals to be ſo inconvenient, that
" they choſe one perſon to protect and govern,
" not ſo much out of love to that perſon, as for
" their own conveniency and advantage, that
" they might live more regularly, and be ſe-

" cured from rapine and oppreſſion; as alſo, " that juſtice might be adminiſtered, and every " one enjoy his own without fear and danger. " Such Governors had a power inveſted in " them accordingly; alſo to appoint ſubſer- " vient able Miniſters under them, to help to " bear the burden."

Mr. Howell, in his "Italian Proſpective," thus deſcribes the ſituation of England during the time of the Republic:

" The King's ſubjects," ſays he, " are now " become perfect ſlaves; they have fooled them- " ſelves into a worſe ſlavery than Jew or Greek " under the Ottomans, for they know the bot- " tom of their ſervitude by paying ſo many " Sultaneſſes for every head, but here in Eng- " land people are now put to endleſs unknown " tyrannical taxes, beſides plundering and *acciſe*, " which two words, and the practice of them, " (with ſtorming of towns,) they have learnt of " their pure brethren of Holland. And for plun- " derings, theſe Parliamenteer Saints think they " may rob any that adheres to them as lawfully " as the Jews did the Ægyptians! 'Tis an unſom- " mable maſſe of money theſe Reformers have " ſquandered in a few years, whereof they have " often promis'd, and ſolemnly voted, a public " account to ſatisfie the kingdom; but as in a

" hundred

" hundred things more, ſo in this precious par-
" ticular they have diſpenſed with their votes:
" they have conſum'd more treaſure with pre-
" tence to purge one kingdom, than might have
" ſerved to have purchaſed two; more (as I am
" credibly told) than all the Kings of England
" ſpent of the public ſtock ſince the Saxon Con-
" queſt. Thus they have not only* beggared
" the whole Iſland, but they have hurl'd it into
" the moſt fearful chaos of confuſion that ever
" poor country was in. They have torn to
" pieces the reins of all Government, trampled
" upon all Laws of Heaven and of Earth, and
" violated the very dictates of Nature, by forcing
" mothers to betray their ſons, and the ſons
" their fathers; but ſpecially that Great Char-
" ter, which is the Pandect of all the laws
" and liberties of the free-born ſubject, which
" at their admiſſion into the Houſe of Parliament
" they are ſolemnly ſworn to maintain, is torn to
" fritters: beſides theſe ſeveral oaths they forged
" themſelves, as the Proteſtation and the Cove-
" nant, where they voluntarily ſwear to main-
" tain the King's honour and rights, together
" with the eſtabliſh'd laws of the land. Now I

* A poor woman being aſked by one of the Puritanical Leaders, if ſhe did not think the Government of her country much better by the ſyſtem of reform made by his party? her anſwer was, that ſhe only perceived one effect from it, which was, that ſhe paid double taxes.

" am told, that all Acts of Parliament in Eng-
" land are Laws, and they carry that majeſty
" with them, that no power can ſuſpend or re-
" peal them but the ſame power that made them,
" which is the King ſitting in full Parliament;
" but theſe mongrel Politicians have been ſo
" notoriouſly impudent as to make an inferior
" Ordonance of their's to do it, which is point-
" blank againſt the fundamentals of the Govern-
" ment of England and their own oaths; which
" makes me think that there never was ſuch a
" pack of perjured wretches upon earth, ſuch
" monſters of mankind."

Howell ſeems to have been ſo weary of the oppreſſion cauſed by the Republican Government of England, that though a Royaliſt, and a ſtrong partiſan of Charles the Firſt, yet in one of his pamphlets he compliments Cromwell upon aſſuming the title of Protector, and compares him to Charles Martel.

PRESIDENT BRADSHAW.

VERY little is known of this extraordinary perſon, who by a wonderful concurrence of circumſtances preſided at the trial of his Sovereign. He

He is mentioned, however, occaſionally in "Lud-
"low's Memoirs," as diſtinguiſhed for his at-
tachment to a Republican form of Government,
and for his deteſtation and abhorrence of any
attempt to place the government of this country
in any one hand whatever.

"In a debate in Parliament, during the Pro-
"tectorate of Cromwell," ſays Ludlow, "whe-
"ther the ſupreme legiſlative power of the nation
"ſhould be in a ſingle perſon, or in the Parlia-
"ment; in this debate Sir Arthur Haſlerig,
"Mr. Scott, and many others, particularly the
"Lord Preſident Bradſhaw, were very inſtru-
"mental in opening the eyes of many young
"Members, who had never before heard their
"intereſts ſo clearly ſtated and aſſerted, ſo that
"the Commonwealth party increaſed daily, and
"that of the ſword loſt ground.

"Soon after Cromwell's death, when the
"army had been guilty of violence to the Par-
"liament, and whilſt one of their Officers of the
"Council of State, at which Bradſhaw preſided,
"was endeavouring to juſtify the proceedings of
"the army, and was undertaking to prove that
"they were neceſſitated to make uſe of this laſt
"remedy, by a particular call of the Divine
"Providence; Lord Preſident Bradſhaw," ſays

Ludlow, " who was then preſent, tho' by long " ſickneſs very weak, and much extenuated, " yet animated by his ardent zeal and conſtant " affection to the common cauſe, upon hearing " thoſe words ſtood up, and interrupted him, " declaring his abhorrence of that deteſtable " action, and telling the Council, that being " now going to his God, he had not patience to " ſit there, and hear his great name ſo openly " blaſphemed; and thereupon departed to his " lodgings, and withdrew himſelf from public " employment."

Bradſhaw did not pronounce ſentence of death againſt the unfortunate Charles the Firſt. The ſentence was read by the Clerk (the Preſident of the High Court of Juſtice, and the reſt of the Members, ſtanding up while it was reading, in teſtimony of their approbation of it). The King objected to the legality of the Court. The Preſident replied, " Sir, inſtead of anſwering the " Court, you interrogate their power, which be- " comes not one in your condition."—" Theſe " words," ſays Lilly, who was preſent and relates them, " pierced my heart and ſoul, to " hear a ſubject thus audaciouſly to reprehend " his Sovereign, who ever and anon replied " with great magnanimity and prudence."

The

The following original ſupplicatory letter from Lord Keeper Williams to Preſident Bradſhaw, when he was Chief Juſtice of Cheſter, ſhews but too forcibly the viciſſitude of earthly things, and the uncertainty of the poſſeſſion of human power and dignity:

ORIGINAL LETTER

FROM JOHN WILLIAMS, ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, LORD KEEPER IN THE REIGN OF CHARLES THE FIRST, TO MR. BRADSHAW, AFTERWARD PRESIDENT BRADSHAW, CHIEF JUSTICE OF CHESTER, AND MR. WARBURTON, HIS ASSOCIATE IN THAT CIRCUIT.

" Gwyder, 24 March 1647.

" RIGHT HONBLE——

" I live here under the favour & protection " of both the moſt honourable Houſes of Parlt: " to whom I am much bound in that kynde, & " in the Houſe of Sir Richard Wynne my nere " Kinſman & a conſtant Member of the Houſe " of Commons.—

" Where upon my return from Ruthyn " (where I hadd the opportunitye to ſalute you) " I finde that Sir Rd Wynne is a Patentee for " the Poſt Fynes, &c. of the Countyes of " Cheſhyre and Flintſhyre, & hath aſſigned his " brother Owen Wynne for the executinge of

" that

" that place, who by theſe late diſtractions &
" diſcontinuance of the Aſſizes is threatened by
" the Attorneys & ſome other Officers now in
" place in thoſe Countyes to be putt off from
" the employment & receivinge of the pro-
" fitts of that Office, the reſt accountable unto
" the pſent Eſtate, for the rent reſerved upon
" the Patent, & (at this inſtant) cal'd upon for
" the arrears of 4 years rents, wherein, for
" want of Circuits and peaceable times, there
" hath been little profit, & yeat forced to give
" ſatisfaction to the Committee for the Revenue,
" & all this under a ptext that this ſhold be a
" grievance in thoſe two Countyes wch both
" you (and myſelf too upon ſome remembrance
" of the courſe heretofore) doe know to be no
" grievance but a conſtant & ſettled Revenue to
" the Crowne in all England, in the Dutchye
" of Lancaſter & the ſeveral Countyes of North
" Wales & South Wales.

" My humble ſuyte therefore to you on the
" behalfe of my Landlord Sir Rd Wynne & his
" Aſſignee is this, that he maye, by your fa-
" voure, proceede peaceably in the execution of
" his Office (wch he hath under both the
" Greate Seale of England & the Seale of the
" Chamberlayne of that Countye Palatyne) until
" ſuch time as by any complaynt before the moſt
" honor-

" honorable Houſe or the Committee of the
" Revenue this ſhal be proved to be any ſuch
" pretended grievance either in point of right or
" of execution. And for this juſt favoure not
" onelye Sir Richd Wynne, the Patentee, &
" his Brother the Aſſignee, ſhal be readie in all
" thankfull acknowledgement to take notice
" thereof, but myſelfe, though a ſtranger & of
" late acquaintance yeat much your Servant, for
" your great care of the Juſtice & quietnes of
" theſe partes, in order to theyr obedience to
" the pſent Government, ſhall be obliged to re-
" mayne to the utmoſt of my poore Abilitie
" your

" very faithful & Humble Servant

" Jo: Eborac.

" *qui fuit.*"

Bradſhaw died before the Reſtoration, and ſome of his deſcendants in the female line were a few years ago in poſſeſſion of an eſtate at Chapel in the Frith near Buxton, which had belonged to him.

JOHN MILTON.

Dr. Johnson divined with his uſual acumen when he ſuppoſed that Milton had undergone ſome bodily diſcipline while he was at College. Mr. Aubrey was told by Chriſtopher Milton, that his brother John was whipped for ſome "unkindneſſe" by his firſt Tutor in the Univerſity of Cambridge, Mr. Chapel; and that he was afterwards (though it ſeemed againſt the rules of the College) transferred to the tuition of one Mr. Tovell, who died Parſon of Lutterworth.

"*Ut pictura poeſis erit*," has been often ſaid, and *pictor ut poeta* perhaps occaſionally thought. Mr. Garrick uſed to call Salvator Roſa the Shakeſpeare of Painting, and might not the name of the Milton of Painting be transferred to our Mr. Fuseli, a man whoſe ardent imagination, like that of Milton, unites the *terribiles viſu formæ*, as well as the *molle atque facetum?* Mr. Fuſeli has nearly finiſhed a ſeries of pictures from the principal ſcenes of the Paradiſe Loſt and of the Paradiſe Regained of that divine Poet, which he intends to exhibit in a gallery to be called "the Gallery of Milton." Who appears ſo fit to tranſmit and convey the ideas of Milton, as the Painter that ſeems poſſeſſed with the ſame ſublimity and force of imagination which inſpired the

the Poet? Who but Michael Angelo could have pourtrayed the gigantic ideas of Dante?

The following lines were addreſſed to Mr. Fuſeli on the ſubject of his "Gallery of Milton." They were ſent to him ſoon after he had finiſhed his celebrated picture of "the Conſpiracy of "Catiline," and were printed in the EUROPEAN MAGAZINE for JANUARY 1795.

TO HENRY FUSELI, ESQ. R. A. QUEEN-ANN STREET EAST.

ARTIST ſublime! with every talent bleſt,
That Buonarota's ardent mind confeſt;
Whoſe magic colours, and whoſe varying line,
Embody things or human or divine;
See the vaſt effort of thy maſtering hand,
See impious Cat'line's parricidal band,
By the lamp's tremulous ſepulchral light,
Profane the ſacred ſilence of the night;
To Hell's ſtern king their curs'd libations pour,
While the chas'd goblet foams with human gore:
See how, in fell and terrible array,
Their ſhining poignards they at once diſplay;
Direly reſolving, at their Chief's beheſt,
To ſheath them only in their Country's breaſt.
Too well pourtray'd, the ſcene affects our ſight
With indignation, horror, and affright.
Then quit theſe orgies, and with ardent view
Fam'd Angelo's advent'rous track purſue;
Like him extend thy* terrible career
Beyond the viſible diurnal ſphere:

* *La Terribil Via*, applied by Agoſtino Caracci to Michael Angelo.

Burſt

Burſt Earth's ſtrong barrier, ſeek th' abyſs of Hell,
Where ſad deſpair and anguiſh ever dwell;
In glowing colours to our eyes diſcloſe
The Monſter Sin, the cauſe of all our woes;
To our appall'd and tortur'd ſenſes bring
Death's horrid image, Terror's baneful King;
And at the laſt, the ſolemn, dreadful hour,
We all may bleſs thy pencil's ſaving power;
Our danger from thy pious colours ſee,
And owe eternity of bliſs to thee.
Then to the Heav'n of Heav'ns aſcend; pourtray
The wonders of th' effulgent realms of day;
Around thy pallet glorious tints diffuſe,
Mix'd from th' eternal Arch's vivid hues;
With every grace of beauty and of form
Inſpire thy mind, and thy rich fancy warm,
Cherub and Seraph, now, in "burning row,"
Before the Throne of Heaven's high Monarch bow;
And tun'd to golden wires their voices raiſe,
In everlaſting ſtrains of rapt'rous praiſe.
Bleſt Commentator of our Nation's bard,
Admir'd with every reverence of regard,
Whoſe matchleſs Muſe dares ſing in ſtrains ſublime,
"Things unattempted yet in proſe or rhyme!"
The Critic's painful efforts, cold and dead,
By ſlow degrees inform the cautious head;
Whilſt thy effuſions, like Heaven's rapid fire,
Dart thro' the heart, and kindred flames inſpire,
And at one flaſh, to our aſtoniſh'd eyes
Objects of horror or delight ariſe.
Proceed, my friend, a Nation ſafely truſt,
To merit ſplendidly and quickly juſt;
She the due tribute to thy toils ſhall pay,
And laviſhly her gratitude diſplay.

The

The Bard himſelf, from his Elyſian bowers,
Contemplating thy pencil's magic powers,
Well pleas'd, ſhall ſee his fame extend with thine,
And gladly hail thee, as himſelf, divine.

S.

ARCHBISHOP USHER

ſaw the execution of Charles the Firſt from the Counteſs of Peterborough's houſe near Whitehall: he ſwooned away, and, being carried to his bed, is ſaid to have propheſied what happened in England ever ſince.

" Oliver Cromwell, out of an humble re-
" ſpect to the memory of ſo learned and pious
" a champion of the Proteſtant cauſe as this
" learned Prelate, iſſued an order to the Com-
" miſſioners of the Treaſury for two hundred
" pounds, to defray the expences of his
" funeral."—*From a MS. Letter in the Bodleian Library.*

HENRY MARTIN, Esq.
(Commonly called HARRY MARTIN,)

ſaid, during the Civil War between Charles the Firſt and his Parliament, " If his Majeſty were " to take advice of his gunſmiths and of his " powder-men, he would never have Peace."

When he drew up the Remonſtrance of the Parliament, in which it is called a Commonwealth, he ſaid in one part of it, " reſtored to " its ancient Government of Commonwealth." Sir Henry Vane ſtood up and reprimanded him, and wondered at his impudence in affirming ſuch a notorious lie. He made the motion to call thoſe perſons to account, and to turn them out of the Houſe of Commons as enemies to their country and betrayers of the Commonwealth of England, who addreſſed Richard Cromwell, and promiſed to ſtand by him with their lives and fortunes.

This decided Republican gave the completeſt teſtimony that ever was given to the excellence of the character of Charles the Firſt, when he ſaid, in the debate upon King or no King, in 1649, after the execution of Charles, that " if they muſt have a King, he had rather " have the laſt than any Gentleman in Eng- " land."

" This

"This viper," ſays Wood in his Athenæ, "which had been foſtered in the boſom of Parliament, was againſt the Parliament itſelf, and "againſt all Magiſtrates, like a ſecond Wat "Tyler, all Pen and Inkhorn Men muſt down. "This his levelling doctrine is contained in "a Pamphlet, called 'England's Troubles "'Troubled,' wherein all rich men whatſoever "are declared enemies to the mean men of England, and in effect war denounced againſt them. "Beſides all this, he being a Colonel, plundered "ſo much wherever he came, that he was commonly called the Plunder Maſter General *.

"Soon after the Reſtoration, after one or two "removes from priſon to priſon, he was ſent to "Chepſtowe Caſtle in Monmouthſhire, where "he continued another twenty years, not in "wantonneſs, riotouſneſs, and villainy, but in "confinement, and repentance if he had pleaſed. "Some time before he died he made this Epitaph "by way of Acroſtic on himſelf:"

"Here or elſewhere (all's one to you or me),
"Earth, aire, or water gripes my ghoſtleſs duſt,
"None knowing when brave fire ſhall ſet it free.
"Reader, if you an oft tried rule will truſt,
"You'll gladly doe and ſuffer what you muſt.

* Abbé Sieyes was aſked, when he thought the Revolution in France would end: he replied, in a verſe of the Magnificat, "When the Hungry are filled with good things, and the "Rich are ſent empty away."

" My life was worn with ſerving you and you,
" And death's my pay it ſeems, and wellcome too,
" Revenge deſtroying but itſelf, while I
" To birds of prey leave my old cage and fly.
" Examples preach to the eye, care (then mine ſays)
" Not how you end, but how you ſpend your days."

Aged 78.

Athen. Oxon. Vol. ii. page 494 & 495.

" Henry Martin," adds Wood, " became a " Gentleman Commoner of Univerſity College, " Oxon, at the age of 15 years, in 1617, where " and in public giving a manifeſtation of his preg- " nant parts, he had the degree of Batchelor of " Arts conferred upon him in the latter end of " 1619."

He was a ſtriking inſtance of the truth of Roger Aſcham's obſervation: " Commonlie," ſays he, " men very quick of wit, be very light " of conditions. In youth they be readie ſcof- " fers, privie mockers, and ever over-light and " merrie. In age they are teſtie, very waſpiſh, " and alwaies over miſerable: and yet few of " them come to any great age, by reaſon of their " miſerable life when young; but a greate deal " fewer of them come to ſhew any great counte- " nance, or beare any great authority abroade " in the world, but either live obſcurely men " wot not how, or dye obſcurely men mark not " when."

uſed to ſay, that evil Government was like a tempeſt, which may throw down a tree, here and there a fruitful tree; but Civil War, or Anarchy, like a deluge, would ſweep all away before them.

" The Papacy," ſaid he, " is the Ghoſt of " the deceaſed Roman Empire, ſitting crowned " upon the grave. It is a ſhuttle-cock kept up " by the difference between Princes.

" Ambitious men wade through the blood of " other perſons to their own power.

" Words are the counters of wiſe men, they " do but reckon by them; but they are the " money of fools, that value them by the au- " thority of Cicero, Ariſtotle, and Thomas " Aquinas."

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.